This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

TOUT JOURS PREST
The Hon^ble Robert Henry Meade.
1879.

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

Lady Dyer

[illegible] hill men by these presents that I Peregrine Spencer
[illegible] of the Lady Elizabeth Tyrrell deceased. [illegible] Herby
[illegible] Hand and recommend of the right Honorable Richard
[illegible] Son of Christian pounds [illegible] money of [illegible]
[illegible] the just moiety of one hundred pounds of like
[illegible] which is debt due from the Lady Countess of
[illegible] Lady Tyrrell my mother. And given by her by
[illegible] the said Peregrine and Richard Seckarston [illegible]
[illegible] with Christian above mentioned being my [illegible] therefore
[illegible] recommend by me. I do by these presents
[illegible] executors administrators and assignes fully
[illegible] absolutely exonerate acquitt and discharge the said
[illegible] executors and assignes together with the said Lady
[illegible] of the said Son of Christian pounds [illegible] as
[illegible] Hand and Seale the [illegible] day of November

Peregr. Spencer

Peregrine Spencers
acquittance of Christian
pounds to given him
by his mother being the
one half of one [illegible]
my wife did owe the

# The Lismore Papers

(SECOND SERIES),

VIZ.

# SELECTIONS

FROM

## THE PRIVATE AND PUBLIC (OR STATE) CORRESPONDENCE

OF

## SIR RICHARD BOYLE,

## FIRST AND 'GREAT' EARL OF CORK.

NEVER BEFORE PRINTED.

*Edited, with Introductions and Notes and Illustrations,*

BY THE REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART,
D.D., LL.D., F.S.A. (SCOT.),
BROOKLYN HOUSE, BLACKBURN, LANCASHIRE,

FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS. BELONGING TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, PRESERVED IN LISMORE CASTLE.

WITH INTRODUCTIONS, NEW LIFE OF THE EARL OF CORK, AND INDEX BY THE EDITOR.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.
1888.

DA940.5
C7 A34
v.2, pt.3

## INTRODUCTION TO VOLS. III., IV., AND V.

AS pre-stated in our Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this Second Series (i. pp. ix-x), the present volumes regarded broadly contain the PUBLIC CORRESPONDENCE of the "Great Earl," as distinguished from his PRIVATE and more PERSONAL CORRESPONDENCE. No hard and fast line could well have been drawn between the two, without such confusion and intermixture of subjects and chronology as seemed inexpedient. Even in seeming private letters it will be found that less or more they relate to larger subjects and wider interests. The simple matter-of-fact is, that throughout the period covered by these closing volumes (iii. to v.), the Earl of Cork was so prominent and 'public' as to have transmuted his most private affairs and family concerns into businesses of State. Indeed, the background of home anxieties and 'troubles,' and suspense and straits, lends a strange pathos to the part he and his sons played in the Great Civil War and Rebellion in Ireland. These "Lismore Papers" now (like the rest) for the first time printed, give insight on that terrible time of abiding value. Written in the throng and rush of events, and off-hand, many of the Letters are like word-photographs.

TOUT JOURS PREST
The Hon.ble Robert Henry Meade.
1879.

(*n*) GERALD FITZ GERALD—Vol. iii., pp. 37-38—a glimpse of the 'sufferings' of Englishmen as captives of Morocco.

(*o*) DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM—Vol. iii., p. 39—revelations of "bribery and corruption" for place and power and reversions: pp. 47-57, 71, 95-97, 104-5, 125. This once 'great name' is traceable balefully all through these "Lismore Papers." But it must be conceded that he was a man of more brains and force than is commonly imagined. See full Life of the "Great Earl."

(*p*) THE SPANISH MATCH—Vol. iii., pp. 41-44, 47-57, 66-68, 103-4.

(*q*) PRIVATE INSTRUCTIONS OF KING JAMES I.—Vol. iii., pp. 44-47. King's Speeches, 95-97.

(*r*) EDWARD WILSON—Vol. iii., pp. 57-59.

(*s*) LORD CAREW—Vol. iii., pp. 59-62, 105-6.

(*t*) EARL OF CHICHESTER—Vol. iii., pp. 62-64.

(*u*) SECRETARY CALVERT—Vol. iii., pp. 69, 71-75, 101-2.

(*v*) SIR GEORGE FLOWER—Vol. iii., pp. 69-70.

(*w*) COUNTESS OF DESMOND—Vol. iii., p. 76.

(*x*) THE LADY SARAH MOORE—Vol. iii., pp. 77-8. The Lady More, pp. 91-2.

(*y*) SIR THOMAS STAFFORD—Vol. iii., pp. 78-9; iv. pp. 36-7, 66-7, 86-89, 158-160; v. pp. 81-85. Lady Stafford—Vol. iv., p. 91.

(*z*) SIR LAWRENCE PARSONS—Vol. iii., pp. 80-83.

(*aa*) SIR FRANCIS MITCHELL—Vol. iii., pp. 83-86. I must content myself with reference to Dr. S. R. Gardiner's "History." The letter sheds welcome light on a once notable but eccentric name.

(*bb*) PROCLAMATION AGAINST PRIESTS AND JESUITS—Vol. iii., pp. 86-91.

(*cc*) ARCHBISHOP USSHER—Vol. iii., p. 97.

(*dd*) REASONS OF HOUSE OF COMMONS AGAINST TREATIES, 1623—Vol. iii., pp. 97-101.

(*ee*) SONG AGAINST THE SPANISH MATCH—Vol. iii., pp. 103-4.

(*ff*) EARL OF DESMOND—Vol. iii., p. 106.

(*gg*) THE KING'S ANSWER TO PARLIAMENT—Vol. iii., pp. 112-115. This is one of various State Documents that found their way immediately to the "Great Earl." The "Reports" are, as a rule, fuller and more graphic than contemporary printing. See *q* above.

(*hh*) EARL OF LONDONDERRY—Vol. iii., pp. 116-118. An amusing account of difficulties with a French tutor or schoolmaster.

(*ii*) BROAD-SHEET OF CHURCH-DUES, 1624—Vol. iii., pp. 118-119.

(*jj*) SIR JOHN LEEKE—Vol. iii., pp. 120-125; iv. pp. 214-216: v. pp. 122-124, 141-143.

(*kk*) FALKLAND—Vol. iii., pp. 125-127, 132-134, 137-9.

(*ll*) SIR RICHARD ALDWORTH—Vol. iii., pp. 128-131, 135-6, 145-47.

(*mm*) SIR THOMAS STANDISH—Vol. iii., pp. 139-141.

(*nn*) JOHN GREENE—Vol. iii., pp. 142-144.

(*oo*) SIR JAMES CRAIG—Vol. iii., pp. 149-150.

(*pp*) W. H. LAKE—Vol. iii., pp. 151, 156-157.

(*qq*) DORCHESTER TO CORK—Vol. iii., pp. 151-2, 153-155, 158, 159-161, 172-3, 174-177. These Letters bear the impress of a very able personality.

(*rr*) THE LORD KEEPER OF ENGLAND—Vol. iii., pp. 152-153. This letter has present-day interest from current events. It is a tempting subject to an editor; but waning space forbids any such pleasant excursions and discursions.

# The Lismore Papers.

(*hhh*) SIR HENRY WOTTON—Vol. iii., pp. 219-221, 226-228, 259-262.

(*iii*) PHILIP BURLAMACHY—Vol. iii., pp. 221-2.

(*jjj*) SENTENCE ON MOUNTNORRIS—Vol. iii., pp. 229-235.

(*kkk*) MONS. MARCOMBES, TUTOR TO ROBERT BOYLE—Vol. iii., pp. 239-240, 279-283; iv., pp. 95-97, 97-99, 99-101, 101-105, 112-114, 114, 115, 115-118, 160-162, 170-173, 193, 200-204, 204-205, 231-236. See full Life of the "Great Earl" for notices of this Frenchman.

(*lll*) COPY OF ORDER TO EARL OF CORK TO PAY £15,000—Vol. iii., pp. 246-7.

(*mmm*) SIR JOHN FITZ REDMOND FITZ GERALD—Vol. iii., pp. 263-267.

(*nnn*) LORD CHAMBERLAIN AND SALISBURY—Vol. iii., pp. 270-1.

(*ooo*) LEWIS BOYLE—Vol. iii., pp. 276-79; iv., pp. 6-8.

(*ppp*) WILLIAM PERKINS—Vol. iv., pp. 1, 1-3, 4-6, 8-9, 9-11, 11, 15-16, 32-33, 42-44, 53-55, 65-6, 70-1, 118-120, 238-241; v., pp. 11-13.

(*qqq*) NICHOLAS ROWE—Vol. iv., pp. 3-4.

(*rrr*) RICHARD BERINGTON—Vol. iv., pp. 12-13, 55-59, 60.

(*sss*) EDWARD SIDENHAM—Vol. iv., pp. 13-14.

(*ttt*) EARL OF BARRYMORE—Vol. iv., pp. 14-15, 34-36, 37-39; v., pp. 24-5, 93-95. Lady Barrymore—Vol. iv., pp. 211-214.

(*uuu*) THE COVENANTERS TO THE EARL OF ESSEX—Vol. iv., pp. 17-19. The Lords of the Covenanters to Holland, iv., pp. 46-7. Articles of peace, iv., pp. 60-1. Petition, iv., pp. 67-8, 68-9. Protestation—Vol. iv., pp. 76-80. Petition—Vol. iv., pp. 93-5. Petition—Vol. iv., pp. 120-122. The Scots demands and the King's answers, 1640—Vol. iv., pp. 141-143.

Articles of peace—Vol. iv., pp. 153-155. Scottish Lords' Letter—Vol. iv., pp. 155-157. Scottish Commissioners on peace, 1641—Vol. iv., pp. 193-200.

(*vvv*) THE REFUSED OATH—Vol. iv., pp. 19-22.

(*www*) OATH OF HUNTLY—Vol. iv., p. 22.

(*xxx*) RELEASE OF LORDS SAYE AND BROOKE—Vol. iv., p. 23.

(*yyy*) MARQUIS OF HAMILTON—Vol. iv., pp. 23-24, 24-25.

(*zzz*) ANONYMOUS LETTER FROM NEWCASTLE, 1639—Vol. iv., pp. 23-77.

(*aaaa*) THE REFORMATION OF THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND, 1639—Vol. iv., pp. 27-32.

(*bbbb*) ROYAL PROCLAMATION—Vol. iv., pp. 33-4, 62-65.

(*cccc*) ARTHUR JONES—Vol. iv., pp. 48-50, 71-74.

(*dddd*) PETITION OF SCOTTISH SUBJECTS TO THE KING, 1639—Vol. iv., pp. 67-8. *Ibid.*, 68-9.

(*eeee*) EDMUND SPENSER—Vol. iv., pp. 75-6, 115. Not related (apparently) to the Spenser. Later he seems to have been accidentally killed (iv., 123). It is somewhat singular that this Spenser should (like the poet) have quarrelled with a Roche.

(*ffff*) VISCOUNT CLANDEBOY—Vol. iv., pp. 80-1.

(*gggg*) EARL OF ARUNDELL'S PROPOSED PLANTATION OF MADAGASCAR, 1639—Vol. iv., pp. 108-112.

(*hhhh*) HENRY SMITHWICKE—Vol. iv., pp. 122-3.

(*iiii*) SIR KENELM DIGBY—Vol. iv., pp. 123-136, 137-140.

(*jjjj*) DR. ENDYMION PORTER—Vol. iv., pp. 143-4.

(*kkkk*) KYNALMEAKY—Vol. iv., pp. 144-149; v., pp. 60, 64-66, 79, 95-6. Lady Kynalmeaky—Vol. v., pp. 27-8.

(*llll*) ARTICLES OF PEACE—Vol. iv., pp. 153-155.

(*mmmm*) BISHOP OF CLOYNE—Vol. iv., pp. 164-5.

(*nnnn*) STATE PAPERS—Vol. iv., pp. 173-4. The "Great Earl" was kept well informed on what transpired in Parliament. He was an absentee landlord, but was in active correspondence with England. Few saw more keenly or more sadly the unwisdom of Charles I. and his parasites.

(*oooo*) PROCLAMATION FOR DETERMINING OF ALL CAUSES IN IRELAND, 1640—Vol. iv., pp. 174-182.

(*pppp*) SIR WILLIAM PARSONS—Vol. iv., pp. 208-9; v., pp. 138-141.

(*qqqq*) IRELAND—CONSIDERATIONS OF THE REBELS, 1641—Vol. iv., pp, 225-6.

(*rrrr*) DONNOGH OGE O'GRADY—Vol. iv., pp. 241-243.

(*ssss*) GARROTT FITZ GERALD—Vol. iv., pp. 246-7, 247-8.

(*tttt*) JOHN B. GERALD—Vol. iv., pp. 251-2.

(*uuuu*) SIR RICHARD OSBORNE—Vol. iv., pp. 252-254; v., pp. 32-3, 50-54, 55-57, 60-64.

(*vvvv*) BROGHILL—Vol. iv., pp. 254-256; v., pp. 39-40, 77-79, 80-2, 85-6, 88-9.

(*wwww*) JOHN LANGTON—Vol. iv., pp. 263-267; v. 6-11, 44-49.

(*xxxx*) LADY KILDARE—Vol. iv., pp. 267-269.

(*yyyy*) ROYAL PROCLAMATION—Vol. iv., pp. 271-285.

(*zzzz*) PHILIP M^c CRAGH—Vol. iv., pp. 285-287.

(*aaaaa*) EARL OF WARWICK—Vol. iv., pp. 288-9.

(*bbbbb*) THORNBURY OF MYNEHEAD—Vol. v., pp. 1-5.

(*ccccc*) THOMAS CARTER—Vol. v., pp. 13-16; TYRELL, pp. 28-32.

(*ddddd*) DEAN NAYLOR—Vol. v., pp. 16-18.

(*eeeee*) HENRY CROOME—Vol. v., pp. 35-39.

(*fffff*) LORD MUSKERRY—Vol. v., pp. 40-1.

(*ggggg*) NICHOLAS LOFTUS—Vol. v., pp. 49-50.

Articles of peace—Vol. iv., pp. 153-155. Scottish
Letter—Vol. iv., pp. 155-157. Scottish Commissio
peace, 1641—Vol. iv., pp. 193-200.

(*vvv*) THE REFUSED OATH—Vol. iv., pp. 19-22.

(*www*) OATH OF HUNTLY—Vol. iv., p. 22.

(*xxx*) RELEASE OF LORDS SAYE AND BROOKE—
p. 23.

(*yyy*) MARQUIS OF HAMILTON—Vol. iv., pp. 23

(*zzz*) ANONYMOUS LETTER FROM NEWCA
Vol. iv., pp. 23-77.

(*aaaa*) THE REFORMATION OF THE CHU
1639—Vol. iv., pp. 27-32.

(*bbbb*) ROYAL PROCLAMATION—Vol.

(*cccc*) ARTHUR JONES—Vol. iv., pp.

(*dddd*) PETITION OF SCOTTISH SU
1639—Vol. iv., pp. 67-8. *Ibid.*, 68

(*eeee*) EDMUND SPENSER—Vol.
related (apparently) to the Spenser
been accidentally killed (iv., 123).
this Spenser should (like the poe
Roche.

(*ffff*) VISCOUNT CLANDEBOY—

(*gggg*) EARL OF ARUNDELL'S PR
MADAGASCAR, 1639—Vol. iv., pp. 10

(*hhhh*) HENRY SMITHWICKE—Vol.

(*iiii*) SIR KENELM DIGBY—Vol. iv.,

(*jjjj*) DR. ENDYMION PORTER—Vol. iv

(*kkkk*) KYNALMEAKY—Vol. iv., pp. 144-
64-66, 79, 95-6. Lady Kynalmeaky—Vol. v.,

(*llll*) ARTICLES OF PEACE—Vol. iv., pp. 153-15

(*mmmm*) BISHOP OF CLOYNE—Vol. iv., pp. 164-5.

tying a wooden plough to horses' tails, which was finally forbidden by law. '*cosherings*' = visitations and progresses made by the lord and his followers among his tenants, wherein they often ate them "out of house and home" (see Sir John Davies' "Discoverie," in my edition of his complete works in "Fuller Worthies' Library," 3 vols.). '*sessings*' of the kernety = cuttings, tallages or spendings—all rights of Tanish or chiefs. '*Fosterings*' = rich men selling, poor men buying the alterage of their children—a stronger alliance than blood. '*Saymaster*' = sales master or assay master. '*feeding of montain*' = right of pasturage. (See vol. iii., pp. 287-8.)

The 'Private Paper' (vol. iii., pp. 44-47) is to be signalized as a revelation of how anxiously and personally James I. studied the Irish problem. Under 'Charles I.' will be found glimpses of that unhappy monarch of rare historic-biographic interest. So, too, under 'Strafford,' including the verse-Epitaph. I would only specify further the inestimable letters of Monsieur Marcombes, tutor to the illustrious ROBERT BOYLE; and his own letters from boyhood onward.

I have been strongly tempted to follow the lights and shadows of the story of the Civil War in Scotland and in Ireland. But it proved too matterful for discussion here or now. I believe it will be found that these "Lismore Papers" furnish new details of fact and circumstance for the historian. So also on 'Plantations' in Ireland. Similarly the disputing of titles to lands and the like open up many lines of inquiry with present-day application (see vol. iii., pp. 145-147). The thing is dealt with in the full life of the "Great Earl" (in vol. v.). I must add that some of the public functionaries in Ireland and in England show unsuspected capacity and patriotic devotion to their duties—*e.g.*, the Lord President of Munster (on whom I feel I have been

Articles of peace—Vol. iv., pp. 153-155. Scottish Lords' Letter—Vol. iv., pp. 155-157. Scottish Commissioners on peace, 1641—Vol. iv., pp. 193-200.

(*vvv*) THE REFUSED OATH—Vol. iv., pp. 19-22.

(*www*) OATH OF HUNTLY—Vol. iv., p. 22.

(*xxx*) RELEASE OF LORDS SAYE AND BROOKE—
p. 23.

(*yyy*) MARQUIS OF HAMILTON—Vol. iv., pp. 23-24

(*zzz*) ANONYMOUS LETTER FROM NEWCASTLE
Vol. iv., pp. 23-77.

(*aaaa*) THE REFORMATION OF THE CHURCH
1639—Vol. iv., pp. 27-32.

(*bbbb*) ROYAL PROCLAMATION—Vol. iv.,

(*cccc*) ARTHUR JONES—Vol. iv., pp. 48

(*dddd*) PETITION OF SCOTTISH SUB
1639—Vol. iv., pp. 67-8. *Ibid.*, 68-9.

(*eeee*) EDMUND SPENSER—Vol. iv
related (apparently) to the Spense
been accidentally killed (iv., 123).
this Spenser should (like the po
Roche.

(*ffff*) VISCOUNT CLANDEBOY-

(*gggg*) EARL OF ARUNDELL'S
MADAGASCAR, 1639—Vol. iv., pp.

(*hhhh*) HENRY SMITHWICKE—V

(*iiii*) SIR KENELM DIGBY—Vol.

(*jjjj*) DR. ENDYMION PORTER—V

(*kkkk*) KYNALMEAKY—Vol. iv., pp.
64-66, 79, 95-6. Lady Kynalmeaky—V

(*llll*) ARTICLES OF PEACE—Vol. iv., pp.

(*mmmm*) BISHOP OF CLOYNE—Vol. iv., pp.

It were well if other Irish landed proprietors similarly utilized their Family Papers as his Grace the Duke of Devonshire has allowed me to do his, albeit the full importance of the "Lismore Papers" as historical materials will only be revealed when the entire collection has been calendared accurately and printed. His Grace's unreserved and unbiassing entrustment of these family MSS. to me has sweetened and lightened an otherwise exacting and laborious undertaking.

I have to return thanks, as before, to Misses Rowan and Hickson for copying and a few notes. Referring for any other things wished, to the full "Life" (in vol. v.) I bid my "gentle Reader," from my heart, "hail and farewell."

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.

BROOKLYN HOUSE,
BLACKBURN, LANCASHIRE.

Articles of peace—Vol. iv., pp. 153-155. Scottish Lords' Letter—Vol. iv., pp. 155-157. Scottish Commissioners on peace, 1641—Vol. iv., pp. 193-200.

(*vvv*) THE REFUSED OATH—Vol. iv., pp. 19-22.

(*www*) OATH OF HUNTLY—Vol. iv., p. 22.

(*xxx*) RELEASE OF LORDS SAYE AND BROOKE—

p. 23.

(*yyy*) MARQUIS OF HAMILTON—Vol. iv., pp. 23-24

(*zzz*) ANONYMOUS LETTER FROM NEWCASTLE

Vol. iv., pp. 23-77.

(*aaaa*) THE REFORMATION OF THE CHURCH

1639—Vol. iv., pp. 27-32.

(*bbbb*) ROYAL PROCLAMATION—Vol. iv.

(*cccc*) ARTHUR JONES—Vol. iv., pp. 48

(*dddd*) PETITION OF SCOTTISH SUP

1639—Vol. iv., pp. 67-8. *Ibid.*, 68-9.

(*eeee*) EDMUND SPENSER—Vol. iv

related (apparently) to the Spense

been accidentally killed (iv., 123).

this Spenser should (like the po

Roche.

(*ffff*) VISCOUNT CLANDEBOY-

(*gggg*) EARL OF ARUNDELL'S

MADAGASCAR, 1639—Vol. iv., pp.

(*hhhh*) HENRY SMITHWICKE—V

(*iiii*) SIR KENELM DIGBY—Vol.

(*jjjj*) DR. ENDYMION PORTER—V

(*kkkk*) KYNALMEAKY—Vol. iv., pp.

64-66, 79, 95-6. Lady Kynalmeaky—V

(*llll*) ARTICLES OF PEACE—Vol. iv., pp.

(*mmmm*) BISHOP OF CLOYNE—Vol. iv., pp.

## CCLXXII. Address to the Lord Deputy of Ireland and Council on Redress of Grievances: 1621.

THIS is No. 23 of vol. xii. It is endorsed, "The generall greevances [that were] exhibited to my lo. deputie." The MS. is somewhat injured by damp, and one or two unimportant words uncertainly deciphered.—G.

To the right honorable the Lord Deputy and Councell:

Humbly declaring to your honors, that vpon perusall of a most gratious speech lately delivered by his Majesty in the higher howse of Parliament in England, and printed heer in Dublin; wee doe observe to our exceeding comfort, how senseable his highnes is of any thing opposite to the good of his subiectꝯ in England; how willing to amend the same, and that in his sacred zeale to iustice yt greeved him that some exhorbitant matters questioned in the said Parlyament, were not before discovered vnto him, whereby they might by his owne handy worck be reformed; to whome (as the said most princely discourse purporteth) no man, be he never so neer him is so deer as the publique good and weale of his subiectꝯ: amongst which sith wee, with the rest of thinhabitantꝯ of his Realme (being poor and therefore inferior in merit but not in desire of well doing with the subiectꝯ of his Majestys other kingdoms), arr

to bee esteemed and ranked in poynt of subieccon; wee are confident that those pious and princely affeccons incident and inherent to his Majestie, will extend and reach vnto vs, and that his highnes will haue a quick and lively feeling of any thing advers to our good, with a gratious promptnes to repell and redress the same; yet arr wee veary vnwilling to becom troublesom to his sacred majestie by presenting of any matter (Though prejudiciall to the publique) to his royall view, which otherwise may be reformed.

And therfore wee dutifully make bould to offer theis subsequent headꝯ, to your honorable Lordships consideracon, most humbly beseeching that your Lordship wilbe pleased, to take order for the speedy reformacon of such of them as your Lordship will thinck expedient, and to recom̃end the rest by their agentꝯ to the lords of his most honorable Privy Councell in England, by whose honnorable mediacon wee are veary hopefull, that his Majesty wilbe pleased to give such content, as from so gratious a prince in so iust a cause may be expected, by his most dutifull subiectꝯ, and wee as in duty becom̃eth vs, will not cease to praie, etc.

1. ffirst, the sixpences for marriagꝯ, buriallꝯ, and christiningꝯ, arr in some partꝯ of the kingdom, as yet levied, Though vpon his Majesty's reference, the graunt of that registring being questioned at Councell Table, was by most voyces [supported]: wherfore as the chardge was by publique edict purposed, so yt is humbly prayed that the same may bee decreed by like aucthoretie of publique proclamacons.

2. Secondly, yᵗ is likewise humbly praied, that the annuall composicon for the tolleracon of the short plowes may be avoyded, and that some other course may be prescribed for abolishing of that barbarisme.

3. The late establishment of ale howses doth effect nothing according to the reformacon pretended to the proiectors of that worck, for licenꝯ are graunted to all persons who doe sue for the same, without respect of qualetie or places of their residence. yt is therfore humbly prayed that the care of that matter may be remitted to the Justicꝯ of peace without chardge of the subiect.

4. The peace setled (god be thancked) by his Majesty's care and princely providence in this realme, hath so encreased tilladge, as corne is brought to little or no estimaccon. yf therfore some good course bee not held to vent out what may be spared aboue the necessary vse of the subiect, then will fermors be discouraged, and so disabled to paie their rentꝯ; wherein yt is to be observed, that the assize of bread and beare is not the better kept, much less amended, espetially amended heer at Dublin. ffor remedy of which harme, yt is offered to be considered, whether yt wear convenient, that there should be a generall licence of exportacon of coyne to any other realme where the same would yeeld most benefitt. ffor seeing that competency of coyne and at a convenient rate should remayne to thuse of the subiectꝯ, by which lawes, and by the retorne, his Majesty's customes would bee encresed, and forraigne coyne the more introduced and made the more plentifull and comon to vs. ffarther, a generall licence of making aquavite, would in this abundance of gayne preiudice no man but the farmors, whose licences arr so multeplied as the mischeef pretended to be reformed is rather encresed then deminished. Likewise wee humbly pray that an ymposicon of xx$^{d}$ laid vpon euery boule of Corne vnladen in Scotland, may by your lordships recomendacons be taken away, and that as the recourse hither of Scottishmen with corne is admitted without any such ymposicons so the like ymunetie may

be obtayned for the inhabitant℘ of this kingdom, to vent their corne to Scotland.

5. The like generall tolleracon of the exportment of wooll, skynis, tallow, and such like prohibited comodeties, taking care that competecon should be left for the behoolffe of the subiect℘, would as wee conceave produce the greater plenty of money, from forraigne part℘, with much encrease heereby, and by the retorne of his Majestys customs, and the Staples alredy decreed, doe hurt the publique exceedingly, and doe benefitt nobody but the projectors, who confynning the transportacon to their owne list℘, doe make the price of those comodeties at their owne pleasures, and doe erect no clothworking, as by that course was prescribed and pretended.

6. The making of pipe staves and yron worck℘, will in short tyme destroy the wood℘ of this kingdom, yf speedy course be not taken for planting and preservacon of the wood℘. and yt is veary vnworthie, that out of euery Thousand pipestaves, to be exported, his Majestie doth receave but iiij$^{d}$ custom, when a private person doth receave a mark sterling.

7. The xij$^{d}$ purposed vpon the transportacon of horses, together with other chardg℘, doe draw deep to the veary valew, of the horses so transported, and sith the twelve pence ar not paid to his Majestie but to a private person, wee humbly doe beseech that the same may bee taken awaie.

8. Recusancy doth occation that sherifalties and iusticeships of peace, arr conferred vpon many who arr vnworthie of those places, and therby iustice is eftsoons deluded, and his Majestys accompt℘ ill discharged. Therfore if recusant℘ shalbe Thought fitt to be kept back, from those ymployment℘, yt is humbly offered to your Lordships consideracon, whether were yt not convenient men well estated in other Counties and confor-

mists should be employed, both for the better cleering of his Majestys accompt℄ and administracon of publique iustice.

9. His Majestys revenews, composicon, and casualties, are levied in Mounster and Conaght, by the provost marshall℄ and Clearck℄ of the fynes, appoynted in those provinc℄, with much oppression by cess of horse and foot attending them in that levie, besides their excessive fees. And their accompt℄ comonly in the Exchequer arr so ymperfect, as the subiect℄ many tymes ar called on for the payment of that which he hath thus formerly satisfied. Therfore yt is humbly offered to consideracon, whither theis colleccons arr not to be left to the sherife; to whome by the law they arr most proper: who being well chosen, will geve better accompt in the receipt, and with more ease and content to the subiect.

10. The Cleargie haue obtayned by opportunetie letters for especiall cowrse of proceeding in their pretences of title, with exclusion of recusant℄ from the Juries for triall℄ of their differenc℄. By which meanes som possession℄ for many ages conteynewing, haue been removed and others in like degree wilbe dispossessed probably, if meet prevencon be not vsed. Wee therfore doe humbly praie that thes cowrses may be forborne, and that the subiect may be left to the rule of Law; which is their cõmon and proper inheritance.

11. The ordinaries in many dioceses doe light hevely vpon the subiects for clandestyne marriag℄, christening℄, and burial℄, and for other speciall causes determinable in their consistories, Though som of the matters questioned be supposed many yeres past, and some dispensed with by the generall pardon; and for the fynes purposed for theis causes, som of the ordinaries haue peculiar prison℄, where the delinquent℄ do remayne comitted by them, vntill the demaund be satisfied; wherby his Majesties

prerogative is much encroch'd vpon, and the subiect greevously oppressed.

12. The twelve pence purposed by the statute of 2° Elizabeth, vpon recusantꝭ, hath by som ordinaries, aucthorized by his Majestys pattentee, been of late collected without pitty or compassion of the poore sort, contrary to his highnes plesure signefied (as wee heer) for moderacon in that kynde, and contrary to thintencon of the said pattentees. By which colleccon, together with the extortions of fees of the sherives, clearckꝭ and other officers, many arr vndonn, and yet no publique good is performed by theis substetutes with their colleccons. Therfore yt is humbly prayed that the said penaltie may be hensforward levied by the Churchwardenꝭ, to be disposed for releef of the poore in their proper parishes, according to the tenor of the lawe enacted to that purpose, or to som other publique vse, as shalbe Thought fitting: wherein a consideracon is fitt to be shewed to such as his Majestie hath been pleased to extend his pittie and gratious favour.

13. The fees of Clearkꝭ arr excessive in the ordinary courtꝭ of iustice, speciall consistories, provinces and Circuitꝭ, notwithstanding all former establishmentꝭ and reducementꝭ of those fees. Yf therefore an exemplarie inflicon be not laid vpon som of the offenders in that kynde, or that the Judges in their proper courtꝭ doe not fix a watchfull eye vpon theire Clearckꝭ, there is small expectacon of reformacon in that kynde.

14. When som arr crymenally charged and atacked in remote partꝭ of the kingdom, they are comonly sent to Dublin, guarded with horse and foot, and they arr recomended somtymes to receave their triallꝭ where the fact is supposed, warded in the same manner with horse and foot in their progress and regress: doe exact money, meat and dead paies from the subiectꝭ, yealding to

no other satisfaccon then ticket℄ after the usuall rates, which arr never paid; and by this course the composicon is infringed, his Majestie abused, and the poor subiect aboue measure oppressed. yt is therfore humblie praied, that hensforward this oppression may be provided for, and that the care of the prisoners may be purposed vpon the sherives, who may comaund such attendance in their proper counties, without chardge to the Countrie as shalbe Thought necessarie.

15. Some Judg℄ of later tymes in their circuit℄, obtayned the like attendance of horse; which by less and contribucons fell out to be a great burthen to the Countrie. Sith the tymes arr therfore (god be praised) well setled, and that the service maie well be supplied with thattendance of the sherives and gent. in their peculiar Counties, yt is humbly besought that this presedent may not be given by the administrators of iustice to others, whom by their example wilbe apt, contrary to thestablishment of the composicon, to light heavely vpon the subiect.

16. The free holders of the champion in vlster, haue allwaies enioyed their distinct proporcons of the adioyning mountaynes: Nevertheles arr ingrossed to a particular persons hand℄, without much encrease of his Majestys revenew; to the great preiudice of the Champion proprietors, and vndoing of their tenant℄. Wherfore yt is humblie prayed, that there may be restetucon made for those proprietors againe of their owne porcons, paying the reservacon now a foot, if his Majestie shall thinck yt fitt to demaund the same.

17. Yt is also humblie praied, that the conveance made for preferment of children, payment of debt℄, assurance of ioyntures, may receave such favorable exposicon in the Court of Ward℄, as by the comon Law is to bee graunted, and that the resolution of the Judges in England, may bee procured in theis

deffeculties, before that any prepositive conclusion bee prescribed or agreed vpon in the said Court of Wardſ.

18. Excomunycacon is in the highest strayne of speciall punishment, and before this age, did neuer proceed to sentence, without pr'viall disposicons and much circumspeccon, and that for especiall contumacies in matter of high natures. But in later tymes, yt followes at the heells of monitors, when the sum̃ons is either not made at all or performed perhapps not legally; and som ordinaries and other dignitaries doe procure dormant warrantſ, directed to the laie magistrates and officers, for the attachment of excomunicated persons; who are comitted vnto priuate gaoles, erected against Law, by those ordinaries and speciall iudges, where the attached arr kept in durance, vntill the fynes purposed be reddely satisfied; which are comonly taxed not according to the qualletie of the offence; but at the will of ther ymposers and receavers; without saving of the Contentement or dignetie of the partie punished, as by the ancient Law still in force is observed by the civill magistrates in the offering of their accountes. And many tymes when those poor afflicted creatures doe happen to decease before their assoyling, their dead Carcases arr not admitted to Christian buriall, but of their remayning estates, or out of the benevolent contribution of their frendſ, a good som of money assessed at the pleasure of the demandants.

19. The lotterie sett vpp heer at Dublin, which made som incursion to the country, hath sucked vpp a great deale of money in this kingdom, and by generall voyce yt is held to be a meer ymposture, begetting ydlenes in the resorters to the same, pilfring in servantſ, and great detryment many waies to the publique. Wherfore som Judgſ in their Circuitſ not long since, did iustly inflict corporall punishment and pecuniary impostes vpon som

poor broken merchant℄, for exercising (Though in trifles) the like deceipt℄. Sith the Law therfore may not be compared to a spiders web, which gathereth onely the deminetive flies, then ought [it] to repress the greater abuse, though the same be vayled with a pious shew, with contribution toward℄ the repaire of Christchurch; which as yt was neuer founded or erected by deceipt, so is the same not to be repayred or supported with cosenage.

Addition to the former particulars humbly exhibited:—

1. Besides the said abuses touched, for manner of the colleccon of the composicon, there ar xvj$^{d}$ per annum, levied out of euery quarter of land in Conaght, together with his Majestys composicon, and iiij$^{d}$ for euerie acquittance. In which acquittance, neither Coheirs nor distinct freeholders (how poor soever) arr admitted to ioyne; and if for default of payment, either horse, Cow, or other distress be taken, the same is vndelaidely sould, if a buyer may be had, at an vnder valew. And somtymes the distress is eloyned, and the proprietor not admitted to acquite the same; and if a buyer bee not reddely found, the owner is driven to paie iiij$^{d}$ a night for grazing euery lease.

2. All artificers ar confusedly prosecuted in the sherives tornes in Conaght annually, vppon pretence of som error comitted in their trades or misterie, without nominacon of the persons, or particularizing their offences, and fynes arr assessed vpon them, without due order and levied by the sherives without pittie or respect to the quallety of the person, or nature of his offence.

3. The sherives in that province doe yerely exact and take xl$^{s}$ sterling, from thinhabitant℄ of euerie or most of the parishes, vpon supposicon that the comon pound or pinfold is not well kept.

4. The bailiffe and vnder officers of the shereef℄ in the pro-

vince do induce the grand Jurie at the assizes and quarter cessions, to present petty trespasses of close breakinge and such like matters, without the procurement or privitie of the parties greeved; of purpose, that by issuing of proces vpon those indictmentꝯ, their owne fees and gayne maie be encreased.

5. The officers of the Cleargie in the said province, besides the ymposicons of fynes and ymprisonment before specified, doe take distresses for their demaundꝯ, and som tymes where no distress is to be had, they stripp poor men, forgetting all humanity, leaving them stark naked.

6. The Curates of the said province, besides the demaundꝯ of other mortuaries, doe challendge and take both hides and tallow of such beeves as arr kild for the funerallꝯ. And the said Curates doe costher vpon euery of their parishioners twice a yere, and then doe exact a barrell of oates of euery of their parishioners euery Lent, and two barrells of other corne euery harvest, besides their tiethꝯ, alteradge, and other lawfull perquisitꝯ.

7. Thescheators and feodaries in the said province, and in other Counties, doe not give convenient warning to the parties questioned, and when they doe prefix a certaine tyme or place, they sitt at another. And doe retorne the offices so cautulousely taken; whereby the occupiers arr eftsoons dispossessed and putt to their travers; which through pouertie they many tymes arr not hable to prosequte.

8. Saymasters and clearckꝯ of the markett, doe rather hinder then benefitt the publique, for so as some composicon be made with them, the reformacon pretended is neglected, wherby the tanning of leather is as bad and as generall as ever yt was; neither is the assizes kept, or measures look'd vnto, yf the officers be confounded withall.

9. The fynes purposed for defaultꝯ and other defectꝯ at the

assizes and in other Courtꝭ of iustice, are of later tymes growne veary high and excessive, exceeding the habilitie of the persons punished, and by this means your Lordship is much troubled with sutes for mittegation, and many of the poore freeholders arr by this Course dishabled as they arr driven to quitt their estates by sale or otherwise.

10. At the generall assizes and quarter sessions, all the free holders arr retorned and driven to attend; wherein wee praie that there may bee hensforward, a moderacon vsed as is in England.

11. Some Justices of the peace doe take recognizance with great penaltie, without due regard of the habilitie of the person, or nature of the cause, for which the Recognizance is required.

12. The protecting of rebellꝭ hath many tymes produced bad effectꝭ, and among others, som men held and reputed generally for honest, haue been questioned in the highest degree, vppon approuement of pretended traytors, to the great terror of many that arr innocent.

13. The debarring of Recusantꝭ from practize of Lawe, hath been a great preiudice to many, and no small hindrance to expedicon of iustice, whereof and of seuerall inconvenienꝭ following that restraynt, wee doubt not but your Lordship and this Honnorable table, arr veary sensible, and wee humbly praie that your Lordship wilbe a mean for redress in that behalf.

Wee haue now enlardged the extent of our preceding complaint, and yf with your Lordships aucthoretie or mediacon, a reformacon shalbe obtayned therein, then will other offenders in like degree be moved to reclayme themselves, or otherwise their names and offences wilbe found out and discovered to your Lordship, and so the state of the whole Realme being purged and purefied from their infeccons, wilbecom happie and flourishing

in good settlement, to the great benefitt and glorie of his Majestie and honor of your Lordship.

A declaracon of the comons house of parliament made the 4th of June 1621.

The comons assembled in parliament, taking into their consideracons, the present estate of the kinges children abrode, and the generall aflicted state of the true professors of the same Christian Religion professed by the Church of England in forraigne partę, and being touched with a true sense and fellow feeling of their distresses, as members of the same body, doe with one unanimouse consent, in the name of themselves and the whole body of the kingdom, whome they represent, declare vnto his excellent Majestie, and the whole world, their harty greefe and sorrow for the same, and doe not onely ioyne with them in their humble and devout prayers vnto allmightie god, to protect his true Church, and to avert the dangers now threatned, but also with one hart and voyce do solemnly protest, that if his Majesties pious endeavors by treatie, to procure their peace and saffetie, shall not take the good effect which is desired, in the treatie whereof wee humbly beseech his Majesty not to suffer any long delaie: That then vpon signaficacon of his Majestys pleasure in Parliament, they shalbe reddy to the vttermost of their powers both with their lives and fortunes to assist him. So as that by the devine healp of allmightie god, who is neuer wanting to those who in his feare shall vndertake the defence of his owne cause, so may be hable to doe that by his sword, which by peaceable courses shall not be effected.

## CCLXXIII. The 'Barnard Grenville' Irish Estates.

We have already given the original offer for purchase to the "Great Earl" of the Grenville estates in Ireland, together with the answer thereto. We have further seen how, when Boyle's agent at Bristol attended to make the first payment, the agreement was not kept. The simple matter of fact seems to have been that Grenville was steeped to the lips in pecuniary difficulties, and that he was put up by feminine relatives and other ill-advisers to chaffer for more money. In the interval another purchaser turned up or was inveigled—a Sir Lionel Cranfield—and the impecunious knight made breach of his faith in order to pocket a possible few hundred pounds additional. The correspondence became inevitably "fast and furious," and voluminous rather than luminous. I have striven to read judicially the whole of the letters on both sides, and, in my judgment, Grenville was the victim of circumstances, whilst the "Great Earl" bore himself with no little dignity, patience, and thorough integrity. To print the entire correspondence on this miserable petty squabble did not appear to me expedient. I shall here summarize such additional letters in it as are noticeable, and thereafter give further complete letters from the Earl and to him. Under date April 21, 1621 (vol. xii. No. 12), is copy of a letter from the "Great Earl" to Richard Challoner, in which he defends his proceedings with "Sir Barnard Greenville;" announces that he has obtained a confirmation of his "bargain" from the King, through the Marquis of Buckingham; states that he will apply to the Lord Deputy for possession unless Greenville yields; and will give £200 or £300 to Mr. Basil Greenville rather than have a quarrel. No. 25 (of vol. xii.) is "Grant by Sir Barnard Greenville of an Annuity of £100 a year to his servant Derby Cuddon out of the lands of Goale in the parish of Fermoy." No. 37 (*ibid.*), July 25, 1621, is from William Freke, wherein he thus reports to the Earl of Cork—"A friend being at dinner at Sir Lionel Cranfield's with Sir Barnard Greenville, the latter made a bargain to sell his Irish lands to Sir Lionel for £300 less than the Earl had bargained to give." In accord with this, No. 47 (*ibid.*), September 3rd, 1621, is a letter from Grenville to Roger Braban, instructing him to deliver up the rents and deeds of Fermoy to Cranfield. No. 48 (*ibid.*) is a note under Grenville's hand of such "counterpanes of leases as he sent unto the Earl of Middlesex, touching the Seignory of Kinalmeaky and the abbeys of Fermoy and Gillabbey." Next

comes copy of a "weighty and powerful letter" of the Earl of Cork to Sir Edward Villiers, giving a narrative of the whole transaction to date. This must be given in full, and here follows.—G.

## CCLXXIV. Earl of Cork to Sir Edward Villiers: 1621.

This is No. 66 of vol. xii., and is doubly endorsed as follows, "X° Septr. 1621. A draught of a ꝑre to Sr Edw. Villiers, sent by Poynes, concerning the Earl of Cork, the lord Cranfeild, etc, and another copie hereof sent to Mr Stubbes his servant to remember him herein", and "20 9bris 1621. The Coppy of my ꝑres sent my lo. Carew by henry wright touching fermoy." As usual with his copies, the handwriting is hasty and difficult. The portions in brackets are interlineations, showing the second form of the same letter in its double use.—G.

Honorable Sir, I made bold to write vnto you from Dublin the last Easter term, and I still hope for a good answere from you. Let not this letter seem tedious to you, tending to your own good and your frends. And because the faithfulnes of frends is best tryed by doing of good offices in tyme of occacon, and that yt is in parte to indeexe [*sic*] and invest you one in another, therefore I thought good to acquaint you with an accident befallen; wherein I conceave yt will fall within your power and easie paines, to do the Earle of Corck a very acceptable office. It may please your Lordship, some 2 yeres past, one John Collins was ymployed hither; who brought a letter of Atturney vnder the hand and seale of Sir Barnard Greenvill; (whereof a true copie is inclosed), made to his brother in law, John Harris of Landrest esquire: his deputi or deputyes, to make sale of all Sir Barnards Land℄ and estate in this province: And with a lyke authority, derived vnder the same, from the said Harris to the said Collins, as his deputi (which is also readi to be shewed), giving him the like power to

make sale of the said estate. And Collins brought letters from Mr Harris to my lord of Corck ['me'], inviting him ['me'] to the purchase thereof, with a Rentall of all Sir Barnard's possessions, Rentꝯ and particular estatꝯ, made by him; which cold come from none but himself: But when the Earle ['I had'] considered of the long leases, seconded with Reuercons of very neere the whole lands offered to sale; which are the Seignory of Kinalmeaky, the monastery of Gillabbey, and the Abby, or manor of fermoy, with some other incumbrancꝯ and confusions thereon, and the greatnes of the demād for them, being no lesse then 3500li, with the hazard of paying the same in England, he ['I'] putt off dealing in the purchase. And therupon Collins (of my knowledg) offered the sale thereof to diuers others, and assayed the particular tenantes to buy their rentꝯ and Reuercons. But none reaching his demand, he returned for England without making any sale: And so yt rested, till Collins second coming over in somer 1619. At which tyme Mr Harris wrote also to the Earle ['to me'] tendring him ['me'] again ye same purchase; and Collins expounded the same to all men. And still the Earle ['I'] forboare entertayning the purchase, vntill Sir Barnards publique agent heer, Roger Brabant (who hath sett, lett, and disposed of Sir Barnard's Irish estate for a long tyme) desired my lord ['me'] to buy the same, and helped to perfect the Rentall; wherevpon my lord ['I'] (being persuaded by frends to purchase his ['my'] conveniency, thogh at so a deere rate, as all other men refused, (because those lands did in diuers places of hazard and consequence, surround and begirte a great parte of his ['my'] possessions) did yeild to the purchase at the price propounded of 3500li: And descended to Articles with the said Collins; which are dated the 26th of October 1619, and were perfected by the advice, and in the presence of Sir Edward

Harris, Cheife Justice of this province, and kinsman, both to Sir Barnard and the said John Harris; whereby the Earle ['I'] stood ingaged to pay the said monyes in the tollsei of Bristoll, viz. one thousand pounds on the second of february 1619; one thousand two hundred and fifty pounds on the second of August 1619; and one thousand two hundred and fiftie pounds more on the second of ffebruary 1620; so as the whole payment was to be within a yere. And Sir Barnard, Harris, and Collins stood thereby ingaged to deliuer the patentℓ and other conveyances of those lands, and that Sir Barnard and his sonn and heire, shold (vpon the said first payment) perfect an estate thereof to the Earle ['my'] and his ['my'] heirs in fee simple; and also that my lord ['I'] shold receave the possession at all Saintℓ 1620: and the rentℓ and proffitℓ thereof thenceforwards, with other clauses too tedious to write: And Sir Barnard hath acknowledged that a counterparte of those Articles came to his veiw ['were delivered him by Collyns'] shortly after perfeccon thereof; and I have seen some letters from Sir Barnard to the Earle ['me'] promising him ['me'] in effect the first offer and refusall thereof, when he sold those Lands. And for proofe of my lord ['my'] performance of his ['my'] parte of those articles, I send you inclosed a true copie of a certificate from the maior and five aldermen of bristoll, vnder their hands, and the seale of office, that those monyes were tendred accordingly; and those monyes laye ydle there for a yere and an half, and 1000$^{li}$ thereof was in transporting putt by cross winds into the yle of Man, and in great danger of lossing; and yt hath cost my lord ['me'] C$^{li}$ at least, in drawing bookℓ and sending messengers to Sir Barnard for perfecting this Buisnes. Now, Sir, after all these passages my lord is ['I am'] lyke to suffer, not onely in his ['my'] damage of such great disbursementℓ, so delayed, but

also in his ['my'] reputacon, to ruine a purchase so divulged, and to be made a state and stirrup for another man to gett vp into his ['my'] saddle; for yt is here voiced by Sir Barnard's owne agentℓ and others, that Sir Barnard (vpon some distaste since growen betwixt him and M^r^ Harrys, and to wound M^r^ Harrys credit: such blow lighteth vpon my lord ['me' 'here'] hath lately sold those lands to the Lord Cranfeild ['a person of honor of England'] for the same som of money: But my lord is ['I am'] slow to beleive that Sir Barnard will deale so vn-neighborly with him ['me'], and more slow to thinck, that the lord Cranfeild ['buyer'] wold deale in a purchase so ingaged, if these former passages herein had bin made knowen to his lordship; which now I beseech you, ['as occacon may be offered to yow, the noble favor as to'] give him full notice of and also to my lord Marques if need so require; and ['be pleased to'] vse your best means for so neere a frend ['me'], and in so good a cause, to take this affronte from off the Earl ['me'], and turne yt vpon Sir Barnard, where yt may be deservedly cast, and procure the lord Cranfeild ['T'rser'] (if he have not perfected the purchase thereof) and leave the Earle to his ['me to my'] course against Sir Barnard; and yf he haue absolutely bought yt that he will let the Earle ['me'] have yt for the said 3500^li^; considering how thingℓ have past and how his honor ['my reputacon'] is ingaged herein. And my lord hath ['ffor I have'] neither ground nor will, to fall into contentacon with so noble a gent as the lord ['Tr'ser'] Cranfeild, (who was neither party nor privy to the yll of these dealingℓ) but hope to prevayle with him by medium of frends, and by that blessed and honorable rule of dealing with others as he wold desire to be dealt with himself in the lyke case; and I beseech you move him tymely and effectually herein. But the mayne thing that makes mee

trouble and press you to be serious in the buisnes is this, that this purchase will not onely bee a good increase of the means and inheritance of some of your owne [*illegible words interlined*] but also bee as a lock and key to a great parte of his ['my'] possessions, to meare and bounde his ['my'] owne, without discord or intrusion of neighbors in tyme of peace and to secure and flanker ['bulwark'] yt in tyme of trouble; for in my knowledg, yt stands vpon the mountaine and River that is the key of most parte of my lords ['my'] estate. And if you prevayle not in gayning this inheritance for the heire, the monyes that shold buy yt wilbe lost to you and yours, and be scattered amongst the daughters vnbestowed: And my lord Cranfeild ['Tr'ser'] who can buy no convenyency herein (having no adioyning lands) will find yt an extream deere purchase, and without hope of improvement, in regard of the fearmores longe leases, backed with Reuercons made of the whole estate (except one plowland); and many neighbors to yt have refused yt at that rate, and held yt too deere by 500$^{li}$; and yet for his lordships good will and fauor herein I dare vndertake that the Earl ['I'] shall send ouer an hundred pounds to buy his lordship a horse withall: And so assuring your lordship that I am resolved to follow your Counsell and purchase no more land in Ireland, yf I compass this with quietnes to strengthen and secure all the rest of my possessions ['English plantacons'] in those partes; with tender of my everlasting thancks to your lordship I humbly take leaue. ['CORK.']

ffrom Lysmore 21 9$^{bris}$ 1621.

## CCLXXV. SIR DOMINICK SARSFIELD: 1621.

This is No. 76 of vol. xii., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my vearie good lord the Earle of Corcke theas", and endorsed, "19 decem

1621. ffrom the Lo. Treasurer Sarsfield by Mr John Cleyton touching the Lo. Threr at Kynalmeaky." This is another of the Grenville series of letters. The sordid meanness and advantage-taking of Cranfield comes out painfully.—G.

May it please your lordship: I haue discoursed at large with Sir Edward Villyers about Kenealmeakie. he was vearie sensible of the convenience of that Signorie for your lordship. I acquainted him with a conference that my lord Treasurer had with me about it. he seemes to hold it as not estated lawfully to your lordship, and protested to me sollemplie, that he might receive a 1000li above his purchase for the bargaine before he payed his money, and advisedly refused it. I ghessed (as your lordship doth) that he meanes to gayne by the Bargaine. Sir Edward told me, that he would procure the marquesse to interpose therein, who no doubt, with a woorde, will bring it backe. what other service I do or may do for you heare, it shalbe cordiallie as I professe; and will leaue the reporte thereof to euery man's pen. heare are no newes wourthie your knowledg. the parliament do Sitt the xxth of this Moneth. my lord of Kierrie is comitted by the Lords, for not obeying the order in Ireland, the Confirmacon thereof by theire lordships for his Son Mr Patrick. the false rumor of my lord Presidents whipping of Magotts wiffe to death, and the enlargement⁊ therof, are all quitt blowen away; wherein no man could say more than my selfe, who happely was then not far of from his lordship, and by the same happ mett with it heare, when it was in the heighth of apprehencon. he standes streight in his Majesties opinion; whereof he shall heare soon: particulars vppon my retourne; which I pray let his lordship knowe, leaste my letters may com̃ later to his hand⁊. And so praying your lordship to remember my service to the Countesse and all the ladyes, I

rest your lordships truly affectionat to be comaunded DOM: SARSFELDE.

London 13° Novemb. 1621.

I pray your lordship let me be so bold as heerein to desire I may be remembered to Sir William ffenton, Sir Lawrence Parsons, and honest Mr walley.

## CCLXXVI. SIR DUDLEY NORTON TO EARL OF CORK: 1621.

This is No. 79, and is endorsed, "18 Novemb. 1621. A Coppie of Sr Dudley Nortons ‡res." This is an extremely diplomatic letter. It is all very well to bear high testimony to the "Lord Treasurer's" worth. But the wonder is, that after knowing the facts, Cranfield could hesitate a moment as to Sir Barnard Grenvyle's having had no lawful power to sell his Irish estates to him. Even at this late day one revolts at such chicanery.—G.

My Noble and most honoured Lord, I should haue held yt a very good fortune at my now arrivall at Dublyn, to haue mett your Lordship heer, aswell that I might have enioyed your Company, as to have had the opportunity to Conferr with you about the difference that Sir Barnard Greenfeilds bargaine which my Lord Treasorer hath begotten between his Lordship and yow; wherein, yf out of my auncient Love to your Lordship and earnest desyer to discharge a good and serviceable part to you both, I have intruded to farr, I shall pray your Lordship's pardon and best Construccon. when I first heard of yt, I was bould to let my Lord Treasorer know, that my obligacons and professions to you were many, and that I had observed your Course towards all Men to have been so Noble and fast, as I was assured your Carriage towards his Lordship would be Comely and fytting. It pleased him to answer me, that from my Lord Carew and others, he had heard exceeding good

reports of you, and that he was the rather inclyned to give you all answerable reports. But an absolute bargayn he had made with Sir Barnard Greenvyle, and had reason to expect the benefytt thereof. yet was so farr from any spirit of contencon, as (vnless he were provoked) he was willing enough, that modeste and well chosen frends on either side, should examyne the differences and make them ripe for a speedy and frendly end; when the truth of all pretencons, and Circumstances, were particulerly and fully vnderstood. wherein, when I found his Lordship so noble and gentle, I presumed to say, that I durst vndertake your Lordship should embrace the same course, and meet him in so fayre a way, and besought his leav that I might acquaint your Lordship with so much; which he willingly consented to.

Now my Lord (yf I mistake not) there are like to arrise 3 differences: the one about the mayn bargayn; the other about your Lease of Gillabbey; which is held defective; and the third about certayn fishinges that you haue formerly pretended vnto when these Land℄ were Sir Barnard Greenvilles. ffor the 2 latter, I can say nothing to them vntill I know more. But for the first, I thinck there is no doubt but that (howeuer your Lordship had priority of treaty and Contract, with one that had a Letter of Attorney from Sir Barnard Greenvyle, and deposited your moneys for the Land) yet the interest of the said Land, is now absolutely in my Lord Treasurer, who made his bargayn and conclusion with Sir Barnard himself, hath paid his money, and had from him as sufficient Conveighance and assurance, as Law can advise. So as I and all others that I haue spoken with, do conceav that your Lordship hath no other remedy but what you may haue in advantage against Sir Barnard Greenvyle.

Now my Lord, you see the faire ouerture of a frendly proceeding. And faithfully, and ernestly [I] advise your Lordship to lay hould of yt, whereby you shalbe also sure to haue your hould vpon a most honorable and brave frend, yf he observe you desyrous and deserving the same; whereas otherwise, you may run many hazards and embarque your self in great trouble and contencon; the event whereof is incertayn, but the vnkyndnes is most certayn. Thus much I know of my Lord Treasorer having had the honor to know him long, and somewhat inwordly. He hath been euer gentle and good in all his courses, verry farr from offering iniury, and as farr from induring any: not willing to engadge himself in suites but very ernest in them yf they be once begun. And though I presume he wilbe loth to make any vse of his greatnes in his own Case, yet yf he be put to yt, he will assuredly strayne the vttermost string. And this I wryte to no other end I protest before god, then to let your Lordship know what I thinck, and what I wish. To which add thus much more that I presume to have so much interest in my Lord Treasorer as yf the cause go on in a fayre manner between you, I shall on the conclusion, when all Titles and rightꝯ ar laid open and known, be hable to procure you the Land from my Lord yf you affect and desyre the same. ffor yt may be, that being now raised to his high place of Lord Treasorer, he will not now be so much in love with Irish Land, as he was when he first bought yt. And this also I shall intymate to your Lordship, that I fynde a purpose in my Lord not to abandon Sir Barnard Greenvyle but to include him in any peaceable conclusion that shalbe made.

Your Lordship may be pleased to let me heare from you by your first oportunity; and I shall hould my self very happie to deserve well of you in this, or any thing els. The bearer

hasteth away, therefore I am forced to end, remayning euer your Lordships faithfull frend to serue you. DUD. NORTON.

ffrom Dublyn the 18 of November, 1621.

## CCLXXVII. THE EARL OF CORK TO THE LORD TREASURER: 1621.

This is No. 81 of vol. xii., and is endorsed, "20 Novem̄. 1621. The Coppie of my ꝑres sent by Henry Wright to the Lo. Trer of England touching ffermoy." It will be seen how truthfully the "Great Earl" repeats his "plain unvarnished tale." One can picture the "Lord Treasurer's" elongated face as he read the narrative. Had he been a gentleman "of honour," Wright would have carried back surrender of everything. But he was a mercenary knave, a mean hound.—G.

It may please your Lordship, ffirste I expecte you give me leav to congratulate your new honors and high office; of which I am heartely gladd. Then, to giue your Lordship my best thancks for your kynde enterteynment and favors bestowed vppon me at my last being in England. As also for your great paynes taken in composinge the difference between M^r William Burrell, M^r Thomas Ball and my selfe; which your order I have Really and punctually performed. And now my noble Lord, giue me further liberty to complaine of a great wrong don me by Sir Barnard Greenvyle, who as by his letter of attorney vnder his hand and seale sent to be shewen and appeereth, aucthorized M^r John Harrys of Landrest by himself or his deputy to sell all his estate in England: Harrys sent ouer hether one John Collyns, with aucthority to make sale thereof, with letters tendering me that purchaze; the price being 3500^li to be paid in England: who gave me, and sundry others the surveyes and particulers; but neyther I nor any other would come to his price. He assaied to sell euery tenant his own, but that course nor sale by peec

meales would not advance the some proposed. He went back to England, not being able by the sales to compass that some: hether the second tyme, with new proposal letters from M^r Harrys, invyting me to the purchaze. I would not hearken to yt, it was to deer: till induced herevnto by the entreaties of Roger Brabant, Sir Barnards generall agent heer: whervppon I took view of yt, and concluded, and accordingly entered into Covenants, as apereth, to paie the 3500^li at Brystoll. I sent ouer and tendred my monies at the first daies and place, as appeereth by certificate vnder the Maior and Aldermens hand℄ and Cyttie seale; and there my moneis (after the danger of loosing them at Sea) laye ydle in the Maior of Bristols hand℄ aboue a year. The Covenant℄ by me perfected were brought Sir Barnard. But some differences growen between him and his brother Harris, was the cause he delaied to receav my moneis or perfect my assurance. I spent above one C^li in sending ouer agent℄ to tender my moneis and receav my assurances. I mett Sir Barnard at length; he answered me no otherwise then yf he sold yt I should haue the first refuzall therof: And now as I conceave, without making your lordship acquainted with his former aucthority to sell yt, or my bargain tender of my money accordingly, he hath againe sowld you, or contracted with your honor ther for, for the same some, as I am enformed: wherevpon I have purposely addressed this bearer Henry Wright to your Lordship, entreating to receav satisfaction by view of my wrytinge, that all I haue wrytten is trew: And do appeale to your own noblenes to do me Justice heerin and to right me as you would be righted if my case were your own, and I will clear acknowledge your integrity and be your servant: protesting by the faith and Reputacon of an honest man and a Christian, that to your lordship or any other yt is not worth the money,

neither to me, but that yt lies neer and convenient for the strengthening my English plantacon. Neither would I thus pursue yt, but to redeem my reputacon, which suffers in that yt was publiquely known I had bought yt, and sent ouer my moneis to paie for yt; and now to be thus deprived of yt cannot but be disgracefull and greeveous vnto me: which as yt lies in your power soe I beseech you will favor ernestly. And I will strive to express my thanckfulnes and euer Remayne your Lordships at your Comaund. ['CORK.']

## CCLXXVIII. EARL OF CORK TO SIR DUDLEY NORTON: 1621.

The Lord Treasurer (Cranfield) appears to have acted on the safe saying 'that writing remains.' No letters from him are found in the "Lismore Papers." But here is the "Great Earl's" answer to Sir Dudley Norton's (pages 20-23 of this vol.); and it is in admirable harmony with all the other statements. For combination of courteous dignity with firmness, placability with upholding of right, fewer correspondences offer finer examples than this.—G.

Honorable Sir, I haue receaved your letters, full of noble kyndnes and respect, which I must attribute to the worthines of your own free and loving disposicon and not to any desert of myne. They were most welcome vnto me for that they brought me the gladd tydingꝯ of your safe and wished arrivall, as also lyke Noah's Dove, an ollive branche as the messengers and premisers of peace, which I euer gladly entertayn, as the quiet companion I most delight in. I am bound to you for your voluntary engagementꝯ in my behalf; which so farr as I have power or habillity I will make good; wherein you haue no way exceeded, except in your goodnes towardes me, who am gladd of your motion and thopportunity you took with my Lord

Threasurer, and of thinterest you haue in his Lordship: from whome I receaved kynde entertaynment and favor at my last being in England: at which tyme I fownd and observed much worth and other strong habilleties in him, which promised his encreasing fortunes and rising Honors; ffor yt is a braue thing to be a gentleman by his owne wisdome and vertue, to raise himself to that height of honour and office that he so admirably hath don; and yf fair respectꝯ with my service may gayn me his favor, I will hereafter bless thoccacon, and with my last strength endevor to merryt yt and the encrease and continewance thereof. The day before the receipt of yours, I had sent over an express messenger to his Lordship with my letters and wrytingꝯ; wherof I reserved Coppies, which I send you inclosed: as also other letters to my Lord Carew, Sir Edward Villiers and others of my ffrendꝯ, to sollicyt his Lordship to suffer me to enioy the benefyt of my euer-dear-bought purchaze, with his good favor; and yf I had known that you had been interested in his lordship, and in any hope my messengers could have ouertaken you there, I would have spared their travayles and referred my self and thordering of that cawse to your sole decision, as yt seemes his Lordship will doe: vnto which I will willingly submitt my self and my right, never desiring any other Judge: ffor no man can or euer shall iustly taxe me with being contentious, or vnwilling to haue any difference wherin I shalbe embarqued, to be censured by frends; although I ingeniously confess vnto you I never fownd the spirit of Revendg so waking powerful in me, as now yt overswayes my naturall desyers to be righted: for the vnworthy carriadg of Sir Barnard Greenvile, who dealt with me neither like agent nor as frend. But if it may be my lord Threasurers pleasure to include him in the peace, my desiers shalbe servantꝯ to his will ffor the

ffyshing you wryte of yt is vnto me a Ryddle that I cannot dissolve, I not having any within eight myles of any part of these landꝯ: and what I haue ar free from any pretence: And for my Lease of gill abbey I purchased yt at a high rate, and before I bought yt, the same endured narrow search and siftinge and trialls at the Comon Lawe, and is of proof against any exaccons. And for the purchase yt self, as I am an honest man, or haue reputacon or truth in me, it is not in my best vnderstanding or knowledg worth the money I was to paie for yt to any other but to me that have 30 yeares in Gill Abbey, during which no penny Rent or proffyt can accrue to any others: ffor I in the price vallued strength, scituacon, and convenience, aswell as land, yt being the frontier and lock (that being now by great charge fortified as I intended) would comaund the passadg by mountyne and River of the broad water, and so secure all my English plantacon within yt to the great furtherance of his Majestys service and the quiet and encouradgment and furtherance of all the well affected subiectꝯ in these partꝯ and a bridle and a terror to the Condons and other neighbouring Irish Countries, that would endure anything rather than have that streight and entrance barred and taken into any powerfull Englishmans handꝯ, that by his residence may randg and keep them from comytting outradges and incursions. And beleve me whensoever my Lord Threasurer shall fully conceave and be possessed of the true vallew of his purchaze, how the Abbeys ar entayled, the revercon in the Crown and houlderꝯ in Capite, the Tythes of them but Leases, the Seignory despoyled of the woods, without Castle or good buylding, subiect to great rent and in danger to be vested first vppon the least troubles that may arise: that xviij ploughlands thereof are past away for euer in ffee fearm, the rest all leased out for neer a hundred yeares in possession

and Revercon, and none for less tyme to come then thirty yeares, without any possibility of ymprouement, and subiect to many other inconveniences, to me partly known, then his lordship will giue them lyttle thanck that enduced him to enterteyn yt: for yt was 2 yeares exposed to sale and all men refuzed. And I presume my yelding to paie 3500li therfor was his lordships inducement to rise thervnto, the cleer yearly vallue thereof in these peaceable tymes, when yt can be gotten, not exceeding 234li v^s sterling. Sir, for conclusion I comend this my Cause and my self to your love and favor, wherin I praie (as you have begun) proceed for me as you shall see reason and fytt opportunity: and as you shall advize, soe and no otherwise, will I heerafter move; wherin relying on your best assistance and directions, for which I will never be vnthanckfull, I wish you health and happynes, and so leave: ffrom Lismore 28 Novembris 1621: your most affectionate frend that Loves and honnors you. ['CORK.']

[On next leaf of the above there is the following opening of another letter—"Worthy S^r, I have receaved your ĩres, and as I promised you, I do hear enclosed send you myne to S^r W^m Parsons, which when you haue p'vsed." No. 89 of vol. xii. is a fair copy of the preceding Letter, the collation of which has enabled me to add interesting *bits* and better phrasing.—G.]

## CCLXXIX. GEORGE HELLIER TO THE EARL: 1621.

This is No. 118 of vol. xii., and is addressed, "To the Righte hono^ble Richard Lord Boyle, Earle of Corke and one of his Ma^ties privie Cownsell of Ireland att his mannor of Lismore be d.d," and endorsed, "3 January 1621 ffrom georg Helliar. N° 14 ffebruary 1621." Let the time taken to reach Lismore from Bristol be noted. See 2nd Introduction to this 2nd series in this vol. iii., for Shakespeare's "Southampton" herein named.—G.

Bristoll this 3th Jeanuraij 1621.

Right Honorable, maye it please you to vnderstande, that this present daye, I receiued a note from Mr Doughtie's Sonn in lawe, for the prouidinge and sendinge of some Linge, withe other things to your Honor; for wiche Comodities I must send to London for, and as soone as they Come Thence I will presently Sende. I allso receiued a letter from your honor to pay vnto Mrs Katheryne Barra, ffiue and Twenty pownd℔, wiche monies shalbe paide when she sendeth her receypt, for wiche I doe look for euery Daye. hearinclosed is a letter the wiche I receved from London this present daye. Mr Doughtye is from home, and as Concederinge the Securitye, as your honor desireth, I am ready to giue. But excepte I maye bee assewred of such quantetyes of iron as I shall sell, and to haue it sent accordinge as I shall send for it, it wilbe but in vayne for me to Depende one the sellinge of your honors iron. Therfor I desier your honor that you wilbe pleased to lett me heare what quantetye your honor will send to me, that I maye not promise more then I can performe. Att my Beinge with your honor, your honor promised to send such quantetyes of iron as I should giue instructions for. But it hathe not beene sent accordingly. So that I haue been forced to Serue them from hence, in regarde I would keepe theire Custome, in that they are very Sufficient men, and the Earle of Southampton hath often Sent vnto them since I Barganed with them, and would haue them to Buy of his iron. But by dextereaties I yett retayne them, and dothe purpose to serue them from our forrest workes, if your honor is not pleased to send vnto them. But vntill I vnderstande your honors resolucions, I will not send them any quantetye but what needs I must, otherwise I shall loose their Custome: for I desier to doe your honor any Service before any man: I neede not if I would

to send for iron to your honor, to serue them, for I am daily profered by my ould maister, and others of the iron maisters, what quantetye of iron I can sell, and to allowe me good Covenant. But I haue refused to doe it, and will not meddell with any such vntill I heare from your honor what quantetye you will yearly send. I desire the iron maye [be sent] to S'hampton forthewithe, the wiche haue beene long [expected] and also some iron for this place against the faier; for the first shippinge after the faier as goethe for youghall, I doe purpose, god willinge, to Com to your honor. I desier your honor to cause M^r Wrighte to enquier before he Returne for Irelande, how the prises of forrest iron is, and then he maye Certifie your honor that I sell it as deare as the Best is sould, althoughe your iron is far worse in mettell and in drawinge bothe. thus not havinge els to Troble your honor I doe humbly craue leaue and will rest your honors euer to bee comaunded in all faithfull Services GEORGE HELLIER.

## CCLXXX. SIR GEORGE HORSEY TO EARL OF CORK: 1622.

This is No. 1 of vol. xiii., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my very good Lord Richard Earle of Corke, at Lismore in the kingdome of Ireland this," and endorsed, "viij Aprilis 1622. ffrom Sir George Horsey and M^r W^m ffreak touching the Lands my Lord Threasurer bought of Sir Barnard Gren[ville]." Still the Grenville-Cranfield case drags its wearying length along.—G.

Right honorable, We haue receved your letters, directed to both of vs, and have according to the Contents therof, thought on a course to put into action, the Compassing Your Honors desire, by a kinsman of Sir Thomas ffrek's Ladie's; who is inward with the Lord Threasurer and did draw the Convaiancs betweene his Lordship and Sir Barnard Greenefeild: from whome

we will indeavore to know my Lordes willingness to depart therwith; desiering Your Lordshipp wilbe pleased by the next Convenient meanes you may, to lett vs vnderstand the highest rate you will authorice vs to give; for in one of your honors letters you say that there is 1000[li] moore demanded then your Lordshipp had Compounded for; and beinge moore then you thinke it worth, besides a Peice for Sir Barnard. When we shall know your pleasure heerin, we are armed for all occasions which may be offered; and havinge your Lordships warrant, it may so hapen that wee may lite on an oportunitie to strike when the Iron is hott and so take a Bargaine, wher at another time it may not be had; which wee shall not lock vp with our secrets; also assuring Your Honor we wilbe as provident husbands for your profitt and best advantage, as if it were for our selves:

It is reported, that his Maiestie gave to the Lord Treasurer 1000[li] per an of desmunds Rents this last Christmas, beinge god father to his only sonne by this wife, who is of the race of the Villers, of which we will gett a particuler for Your Lordshipp; now is it douted that his Lordshipp wilbe vnwilling to depart with this your desire, vnless he may Sell all he hath in that Kingdome: which we leave to Your honorable Consideration.

We purpose with gods permission to be both in London the first day of the Terme; before when wee desire your farther directions, wheron we will imploye our best indevors to declare our selves your ffaithfully lovinge Servants GEORGE HORSEY, WILLIAM FFREKE.

We present our service to your honorable Company.

Clifton the 25[th] of March 1622.

## CCLXXXI. William Freke to Earl of Cork: 1622.

This is No. 9 of vol. xiii., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable my verye good Lorde Rychard Earle of Corke at Lesmore be these d.d," and endorsed, "viij° Aprilis 1622. ffrom Mr ffreak."—G.

Right Honorable, As consearinge your Letter Received by Capten Smyth, you Shall Receave a Letter Wreten by Sir George & my Selfe: I hope your Honor doth presume wee will doe ower best, (for my owne part I will protest it). And I thinke it for the beste, that you plese to Wright a Leter vnto my Brother Sir Thomas ffreke, That you have put vs into such a besenes, & that he wold be plesed to put his helpe in hand. I knowe you cannot have a more Worthie frend, then hime selfe [w]howes occasyeanes be mor in London then owr selves. And if this tyme afford noe fyte suckeses, his occasyeones to be mvch in London, he maye fynd a feter tyme. I praye let nether Sir Thomas nor Sir George, knowe I am a mover hear of, and that you wright to Sir george, that you have moved Sir Thomas by Leter, to geve vs his helpe & best advise: I dout not of a letter fetchinge menes: for Sir Thomas And my selfe, ar gooinge before Easter, in to Lester Shear, wher the brother of the Lord ffeldinges (that mared my Lord of Buckingegames Sister) father, Sir William ffeldinge dwels, to Setell Lande on a systers dagter of myne that hath mared mr Roger ffeldinge, Brother to my Lord, by Resen of which alyeance, and other frends in that kynred, I shall have the feter menes before the terme.

Thear Was Latelye a falynge owt betwen the Treserer & the Lord dygby, at whit hall: thaye posted bothe to the Kynge to Tyboles [Theobalds] & as I hear wear at gret Complayntes befor the Kynge; Buckinggam for the Treserer, and Arundell for dygby, but all wear Earnest, one with the other: Soe the Kinge

toke the Treser, and dygby into the Galyrye alone; wher thaye stayed Longe that night, and soe my Lord dygeby, is nowe at Sherborn, & this daye takes his Jornye to plemmoth, with his Ladye for Spayne.

My one Sute vnto your Honor is that if my men provide not my Rent, that your honor be plesed to staye, tyll Sir George & my selfe com to you, in Irland.

I Lefte the besnes of Capten gore for his plowe Land vnto your Lordshepes tretye, and the Laste Maye my terme beinge owte, my mane withowt my Previtye, lent him a C.li one morgege, as mvch as it was worthe. He wrote me then a Leter to have xxli more, which is mor then it Cane be worth: I woold be Lothe to hold the one ploweland withowt the other, for if I have not his for Resen he that byes his shortt one, [will by] the sam termes of Resen by myne: if I injoye his I will be a ssuter to your Honor to Change the years for Lyves as my other Lease is that I maye put Charge vnto it in fencing. All which I Leve to your Honors best Consederasyeon.

Thus with my humble dewtye and Serves vnto your Honor my Ladyes and all your Honorabell Companye, I will Rest your honers Servant to Cõmand, WILLIAM FFREKE.

[In relation to these two letters of Horsey and Freke, it may be noted here that Sir Dudley Norton (No. 36 of vol. xiii.) also wrote on the weary Grenville business. He intimated that "the Lord Treasurer was willing to part with his Munster lands, having lately bought a fine seat for his young son, and he offered the refusal of them to the Earl." He adds, "The Lord Treasurer is a man who knoweth how to drive a bargain; no man better," and so begs the Earl to make "a fair offer." The Earl (in copy on same MS., which is itself a copy) informs Norton that he had "resolved to buy no more land in Ireland," but "strains himself to offer £4,000," and asks whether the "Lord Treasurer would accept of the first payment in excellent good bar iron, to be delivered in London for his Majesty's navy at £14 10 a ton." This letter is dated "June 9. 1622." Sir Dudley again writes

(No. 47, vol. xiii.) under date 14 June, 1622, that he has "written to the Lord Treasurer," but that he "will expect a larger offer and a quicker payment, being made to conceive that the lands are of greater value than indeed they are." One's gorge rises in reading such huckstering of "the Lord Treasurer of England" in the knowledge that he held the purchase by a mere trick of a needy and hard-driven and not at all straight-forward knight. Still the settlement dragged on. Sir George Horsey (No. 85 of vol. xiii.), on 21st August, 1622, informs the Earl that he "has frequently spoken with Mr. Maile about the sale of the Lord Treasurer's lands in Munster," and that having "bought them for £3,400, he wanted £1,000 profit by the re-sale." He encloses a letter of Mr. Maile warranting Horsey to survey the land; also accounts by Roger Brabant. He has decided to send his servant to "survey the land, being his lordship's pleasure concerning it as by enclosed Commission." Again (No. 86 of vol. xiii.) William Freke writes that "Sir George Horsey's occasions and his own great bellied wife" had hindered their "waiting upon his lordship." He then proceeds, "The Lord Treasurer trusts Sir Frances Blundell wholly with his Irish estates" . . . . He "has been making great purchases in England and will be willing to sell the other; but he is all for profit." The subject is resumed in No. 116, vol. xiii.—G.]

## CCLXXXII. Christian Bor to Earl of Cork: 1622.

This is No. 66 of vol. xiii., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable Richard Earle of Cork, my very good Lord these, Lismore," and endorsed, "23 Augusti 1622 ffrom Xtian Bor out of London."—G.

Right Honorable and my very good Lord, after my Humble duty remembered, May it please your Honor to vnderstand that I haue heere often had speech with Mr Rychard about the yron, but I can not as yet receaue an absolut answer from him what he will haue. But as neare as I can gather £10 is the vtmost wil be giuen free aboord of all charges, and desires it should be deliured at Bantre [= Bantry]: he hath noe full resolution from his frends as hee tels me, but howsoeuer the price aboue will be

the nearest, whereof I dare not resolue without your lordships further order.

I vnderstand theere is some 30 tunne of yron of your Lordships arriued, and is in some trouble by reason it was landed before dew entry made. I haue beene often at M^r^ Boyles house to know how the businesse stands, to see if any of my seruice or helpe might auayle, but I could neuer find him within: so what passeth therein your Lordship shal heare from him.

I hope your Lordship hath receaued my letter I wrote from dublin and chester, wherein I tould your Honor that I had left order with my people for to pay £700 vpon your Honors order; which noe doubt but they wil performe, and I Intreat your Lordship not to charge any more money til that some be come in first, for I haue not lefte prouision with my people for it.

as Concerning the £50 your Lordshipe orders should bee paid to M^r^ fitton in case M^r^ slany should faile, til this tyme he hath not called for any: if he had it should haue beene paid him. I haue spoken with M^r^ slany when he sends aship; he sayeth that he hath beene disapointed by your Lordship of the staues, to his greate losse, and complayneth much, for whereas he should haue had the first of a market, he shall now be the last, and doth not send the ship diretly from hence thether, but first for spayn to fetch salt, to the Bantre, and so there, so that your Lordship shal be disapointed of hauing any goods by that ship. I haue spoken since more nearer with M^r^ Rychard, about the yron, which he yearly would take: he finds much difficulty in fraighting of ships, as also that it cannot be laden allone, and to Lade any other Marchandise as hides, tallow, etc, with it, he hath as you noe full resolution: howsoeuer I haue noe great hope it wil be

to any purpose, except the price be low, and I will facilitate the busines yn what I can.

This bearer m^r Bennet can tell your Lordship what passeth about the 30 tunne of yron heere.

Newes is heere variable, but much in fauour of the Popish faction: for certaine the King of Bohemia is at Sedan with the Duke of Bouillers, and hath Left the Army with Mansuelt, marching toward Bauaria, and gone as farre with the last Letters as Vlm: strong, about 25 thousand: and where [he was] followed by Tilly, who wayted before heydelberg where he had once set himselfe. The Lord Chichester is at frankendall [?]: whatt good hee shall effecte may appeare heereafter: the spaniards play there of and on at their pleasure.

yt is reported 4 thousand polonian horsemen called cosackes are to come as farre downe as Wessell to joyne with spinola, for an Enterprise vpon the Holanders, who are reasonable wel prepared as the tyme now stands; for heere is dayly men Leuied for the seruice of the Archduchesse.

It is reported that the King off Spayne is to mary his sister with the duke of florence.

yn france the businesse goeth outward for the Protestants, as noe doubt your Lordship hath it there at the first hand. My lord grandison is made of the Councell heere; so is Sir Edward Conway, who is alsoo secretary of state: this is all I know for present, so I end with my Humble salutacon, and prayer to god for your Honors perpetuall support, euer remayning your Honors in all duty CHRISTIAN BORR.

London 13 July 1622.

[There are many business letters of Borr and other of the "Great Earl's" agents; but not to be printed beyond our selected representative

examples. Lord Cork was not always honestly served by his agents, *e.g.* Blacknoll, Ball, Borr, &c. &c. The preceding letter is one of many examples of the frank and friendly relations sustained by the "Great Earl" toward his dependents. He was himself a capital man of business, and had no pseudo-pride in corresponding about business.—G.]

## CCLXXXIII. Gerald Fitz Gerald to Earl of Cork: 1622.

This is No. 90 of vol. xiii., and is addressed, "To the right honnorable the Lord Boyle of youghal Barron of Inchickine and one of his maiestys most honnorable priuie Consell in Ireland thes be del^d^," and endorsed, "31 January 1624 [*sic*] ffrom Redmond ffitz John of Ballycrynnan his brother gerrald who is a Capteve at Morockoe." See Introduction in this vol. iii. on this pathetic letter.—G.

Right honnorable and wordye [=worthy] good Lord, far to[o] tediows, I dare not write the third part of my miserie: sence I came out of Ierland mee brother beinge kild by the turkes men of warre the 13 of Januarie, beinge the yeare of the Lord 1617, and after him I was cast awaie vppon the coaste of Barbarie with the rest of his Comppany, where wee weare made Captiues in the hands of infidels and barbrous nation, and soe many inconueniences hanginge vppon vs, as to reckon them all were infinite and to taste but one of them intollerable.

I haue written ofentime vnto your Lordshipp but neuer could receaue an answere, but onelie Sir James Gooffe [w]howes dwelling place is within tree meeles to Clonmell, beinge then in London with the earle of Clanrickard, and our letters beinge come to his hands and findinge the opportunitie of a shipp bound hether within 4 daies after, he could not omite to salute and withall comforte our distressed state, with his afectionate liens, and to aduertise us of our letters that he would delliuer them

accordinge to theyre seuerall direxions. Now the shipp beinge vppon this barbrie coaste and bound home, I would not omite this time but put your Lordship in remembrance of my [= me], and alsoe for the afection you bore to my father and to my brother after mee fathers death, and now your vasalls; I though leaste wordye yet most willinge, am come to prefer my selfe as a bound man vnto your Lordship; for all my trust is in you onellie vnder God, to haue pitie vppon my poore estate and distressed miserye.

Therefore I beseeche your Lordship whatsoeuer order you wil take for my, [me] aduertise Sir James Gooff off it; for he knowes the english Marchants that are heere and alsoe the Londonners that trafiqes vppon this barbrye coaste. As for my ransome it will come neere hand 200$^{li}$, little more or les. I neede not make many words, for your Lordshipp knowes mee meaninge: soe I reste, ffrom Morocus the first of September 1622. Your ffaithfull and euer servantt most obedient to commaund GERALD FITZ GERRALD.

## CCLXXXIV. WILLIAM FREKE TO EARL OF CORK: 1622.

This is No. 116 of vol. xiii., and is addressed, "To the right Honnorable Richard Thearle of Corke and one of his Maiesties privie councell att Lismoore d.d.," and endorsed, "17 November 1622 ffrom M$^{r}$ W$^{m}$ freake by Jackman. 18 9bris 1622 ffrom M$^{r}$ W$^{m}$ freak." This resumes the interminable Grenville-Cranfield dispute and bargaining; and with it our selections hereon, in full, must pretty nearly close.—G.

Right Honnorable, I haue latelye beene with Sir George Horsey; where hee hath showed mee your Honnors letters, and if it please god (I hope) wee shal accomplish your full desire: I tould Sir George, that I had an intent to send a bill to my Cosen

Pitt to dublin, to paie your Honnor neere 80li dewe from me for rent, and hee wished me to staie itt, for hee thought fitt that they would ask some monye in hand; soe if there bee neede I will laie Downe 100li (if not, the mony for rent shalbe speedelie repaide): Sir George tould me hee would write you as much; the newes is heere that the Prince hath (with my Lord of Buckingham) beene one there knees to the kinge, that hee maye goe into the Palliationate with an armye; for they hope not of the deliverie thereof nowe: Hythelberge [Heidelberg] is taken; on which busines the councell sites often, and one Mr Porter sent post into Spaine to retourne in 50 daies, and itt is much doubted, a greate breach wilbe shortlie, they havinge neere ffamouth a fleete of 24 greate shipps full of men, & lies there (as it is said) to expect more, but the dutch doth provide to fight with them as they come vpp the Channell: if itt should bee soe, god graunt you peace in Ireland; the dutch ambassadors are verye Joyfull in London, hoepinge to see vs and Spaine at varyance. Thus hoepinge of your Honnors good helth with my Ladies and all your Honnorable good company, I will take my leaue and rest your Honnors at Command WILLIAM FFREKE.

from Cerue this 18th of October 1622.

[In No. 122 of vol. xiii. 28° Oct., 1622, Sir Thomas Stafford writes to the Earl that "the Lord Treasurer descends from his first demand more than he hoped for: but he cannot press him any further and encloses a letter for him." The enclosure is not preserved amongst the Lismore Papers; but in No. 123 of vol. xiii., 28 Oct., 1622, Sir George Horsey encloses a letter of "Mr. Mayle, showing how the matter stands with the Lord Treasurer." He continues, "My lord will not move to get the reversion from the crown, but will direct Sir George to a bed-chamber man who will ask £300 for his interposition." He has offered £4,200 for the bargain, and refused to go higher. He must shortly see the Lord Treasurer on another account." Again in No. 124, 30° Oct., 1622, Sir George informs

the Earl that he had written to Mr. Mayle about the sale of the Lord Treasurer's land, and especially insisted that no lease must be given to Mr. Brelan of his house. He will send a message from London with the result. Once more in No. 175 of vol. xiii., John Mayle writes to Sir George Horsey that he had "tendered the Lord Treasurer his offer to purchase his Irish estates for £4,300, but he will not take less than £4,500; but will be content with the rents now due as interest of the money he gave for it, and will be at the charges of procuring the reversion for the purchaser. He begs Sir George to come and conclude the negotiation himself. In No. 180 of vol. xiii., Feb. 1, 1622 (=1623), Ralph Freke continues in the same strain to Horsey, and urges him (like Mayle) to "come to town and conclude the negotiation." *En passant*, as this letter is not printed by us, I glean this *bit* from it on very different subjects. He informs Sir George that Sir Howard Vere had come over and received great entertainment at Court, and that the East Indian Companies of England and Holland were accorded, "they restoring unto us our losses to the value of £85,000;" and then comes the talk o' the town—"On Thursday last they were feasted by our men; on which day it was observed that the Thames, contrary to its wont, ebbed and flowed four times in one day: in one hour it both ebbing and flowing." Yet again in No. 182, 4 Feb., 1622 (=1623), Sir George Horsey writes to the Earl asking for instructions as to the purchase of the Lord Treasurer's Irish estates for £4,400, and encloses a letter for Mr. Mayle on the subject. Once more, in No. 191 of vol. xiii., Sir George writes the Earl that he has agreed to pay £4,500 to the Lord Treasurer for his Irish estates, and has offered him in part payment a manor of his own in Somersetshire, near the great Moor, which his Majesty presseth to have enclosed, and by which the property will be greatly enlarged. Fresh delays intervene. In No. 200 of vol. xiii., March 2, 1622 (= 1623), Sir Robert Seymer writes: "The Lord Treasurer is not yet resolved whether or no to accept the days of payment proposed." And so the unutterably mean "Lord Treasurer" played the part of a dwarf-Shylock. Passing to vol. xiv. in No. 10, April 9, 1622 ( = 1623), Sir George Horsey informs the Earl that the Lord Treasurer refuses to accept of three payments at intervals of six months, and will not give up possession without receiving his money. The distracted knight begs to know what is the Earl's resolution. Again in No. 32 (June, 1623), Horsey reports that he had gone to Chelsea to see the Lord Treasurer "about the purchase of his Irish estates," but that he could come "to no agreement about the securities demanded." He con-

tinues, "His lordship is now gone to Southampton, to make preparation for the Prince's arrival; shall be in London again, and is sure that the Treasurer only wants his money paid in London, which he shall not have." Hopes of final disentanglement were raised; for in No. 52 of vol. xiv. (July 20, 1623), Sir Dudley Norton congratulates the Earl on the progress of his bargain with the Lord Treasurer, and adds, "that the Earl's advertisement of it came opportunely in that he was about to write to the Lord Treasurer." (He notifies that "being blind by candlelight he must leave.") Once more in No. 74, and vol. xiv. (August 4, 1623), Sir George Horsey encloses copy of the agreement he has made with the Lord Treasurer, and of other papers relating to the sale of his Irish estates. He enters into details of the negotiations. He closes, "What will be expected when the Countess doth join in the fine he knows not: it is customary in England to have some gift then, over and above the purchase-money, but he will get off it if he can." Then comes an accidental revelation of the ingrained sordidness and malignity of the "Lord Treasurer:" "The Lord Treasurer wished him joy of his purchase and told him he might better it by £400 a year if he would question the Earl's lease of Gill Abbey which (he said) was not good." Going forward, after a long interval, in No. 245 of vol. xiv. (Feb. 3, 1623), is a copy of a short letter from Sir Barnard Grenville, wherein he intimates: "with his son Roger has acknowledged a fine for Kinalmeaky and Fermoy; and will do all in his power concerning the further settling of those lands by his lordship." Then in No. 263 of vol. xiv. (Feb. 10, 1623), are "Instructions by Sir George Horsey to Captain Richard Smith for taking possession of Fermoy sold to him by the Lord Treasurer." Finally, in vol. xiv. (No. 333, March 22, 1623), is "A note of the writings delivered to Sir George Horsey by Sir Barnard Greenville." And so the interminable matter rests for the present. I can only passingly further take it up.—G.

## CCLXXXV. The Spanish Match: 1622.

This is No. 129 of vol. xiii., and is endorsed, "A paper that the Conde of Oliuaires gaue to his Catho. M[ajesty] concerninge the marriage w^h^ Eng. the 8 of Nouember 1622."—G.

Sire,—Conceuinge in what estate wee finde the treatie of marriage betwixt Spaine and England, and knoweinge certainely

howe the ministers doe vnderstand this busines, that treated it in y^e time of Phelipp the 3, that is nowe in heauen, that their meaninge was neuer to effect it, but by enlargeinge y^e treaties and poynts of the said Marriage, to make vse of the ffrendship of the King of Great Britain aswell in the matters of Court demand as those of fflanders, and suspectinge likewise that your Majesty is of the same opinion (although y^e demonstracon doe not seeme soe) wyneinge to those suspicons that it is certaine that the Infanta Doña Maria is resolued to put herselfe into the discalzes the same day that your Majesty shall presse her to make the marriage, I haue thought fit to present to your Majesty that which my good zeale hath afforded me on this occasion, thinkeinge it a good time to acquainte your Majesty withall to thend you may resolue of that which ye shall find most convenient with thadvice of those ministers y^t you shall thinke fitt.

The King of great Britain doth find him selfe at this time, equally engaged in towe businesses: thone is to this marriage, to the which hee is moued by the conveniencies that hee findes in your Majestys ffrendship, with makeinge an agreement with those Catholiques that hee thinkes are secretly in his kingdome, and by this to assure himselfe of them, as likewise to marry his sone to one of the howse of Austria, knoweinge that the Infanta Dona Maria is the best born Ladie in the world: The other busines is the Restitucon of the Pallatinat, in which hee is yet more engaged, for besides that his reputacon is at stake here is added the Loue and interests of his grandchildren, sonnes of his only daughter, soe that both by the lawe of nature and reason of state, hee ought to put them befoure whatsoeuer conveniencies might fall oute, by dissembling what they suffer.

I doe not dispute whether the King of great Britain be

gouerned in this business of the Pallatinat by arte or ffrendshipp. I thinke a man may say hee hath vsed both; but as a thinge not precisely necessary to this discourse I omit it. I hold it for a maxime that these two Ingagements (in which hee findes himself) are irreparable, for although the marriage be made, wee must faile in that which in any way of vnderstandinge is most necessary, which is the restitucon of y^e^ Pallatinat.

This beinge supposed, haueinge made this marriage in y^e^ ffourme as it is treated, your Majesty shall finde your selfe (together with the King of great Britain) engaged in a War against the Emperor, and the Catholic League: soe that your Majesty wilbe forced to declare your selfe with your Armes against the Emperor and the Catholic League (a thinge to heare with this vncertainetie will offend your Majestys godly eares) or declareinge your self for y^e^ Emperor and the Catholique League, as certainely you will, your Majesty will finde your selfe broken in a Warr against the King of England and your sister married with his sonne, with the which all whatsoeuer conveniencies that was thought vpon with this marriage doe cease. If your Majesty shall shewe your selfe neutrall (as it may be that some will propound) the first will cause very great scandall, and with just reason, since in matters of lesse opposicon, then of Catholiques against heretiques, the Armes of his Crowne, has tane [*sic*] the godly against the [*illegible*] parte, and at this time, the ffrenchmen [and] the hollanders against your Majestie, your pietie hath bin such that you haue sent your armes against the Rebelles of that Crowne, leaueinge all the great Consideracons of State, only because these men are enemies to the faith and the Church. It will obleige your Majestie and giue occaseon to those of the League to make vse of the King of France and other Catholique princes ill affected to this Crowne: for it wilbe

a thinge necessary for them to doe soe, and those euen against theire owne religion will fovent and assist the heretiques for hatred to vs: without doubt they will followe thone courses only to leaue your Majesty with that blemish that neuer has befalne any King of these dominions. The King of England will remaine offended and disobleiged, seeinge that neither interestes nor helpes doe followe the alliance with this Crowne, as likewise with pretext of particular resentment for haueinge bestowed his daughter and grandchild to be ruined for respect of the said alliance.

## CCLXXXVI. Private Instructions of King James I.: 1622.

This is No. 205 of vol. xiii., and is endorsed, "The private instruccons from his Majesty sent over to the great Comissioners now resident at dubleyn. Private instructions."—G.

James Rex, Certaine instructions given by vs, to our Comissioners Authorized by our Comission bearing date the twentieth of March in the years of our Raigne, of England ffrance & Ireland the nyenteenth, & of Scotland the ffiftieth:

Wheras by our sayd Comission there is Comitted vnto you a large & Ample Authorytie to enquire of certaine Articles of greate waight and importance; you are to vnderstand, that our desire beinge to Advance the florishinge estate of that kingdome, Haue comitted to you the greate trust & Authority specified in that our Comission, that there might bee noe defecte of power, to Accomplish what wee expecte from you in that behalfe, and that you may deserne what wee principally expecte, Wherby you may the better guide your selues in all your proceedings: Wee doe hereby declare—

ffirst, that our chieffe end & desire is, that such things as are amisse in that kingdome may receave speedy & due redresse, and that accordinge to our owne graciouse disposicon appearing in all other our proceedings, our Ayme is Rather att Reformacon & Amendment thencorrecon & punnishment: And thearfore your indeavour must bee, principally, to looke fforward how things may be well settled for the future, rather then by too severe & stricte examinacon of things past (which will serue only for punishment) to consume that tyme, which, being imployed in the other course, will yeld more & better fruite, to the publique wellfare of that kingdome; our inclynacon beinge Rather to vse lenity and grace then strictness & severity.

Item, Wheras by your sayd Comission you are authorized to enquire of sundry Articles, wherof som may seeme to extend to private grivancs, as wee doe not wholly forbid you to proceed therin, Soe Wee wish you to deale very sparingly in private occurens, vnless they bee of extraordinary moment & importance, & in such case Rather to receaue the informacons, & certifie the same to vs or our privy Councell, for further direcon to bee given you therin, then to proceed to over curiouse examinacon therof att first, but to imploy your tymes & endeavours chiefly vppon those points & Articles of the Comission, as most concerne the publique; To Which purpose Wee recomend to your care thes insueing Articles.

ffirst, the well setlinge of parish Churches there, & furnishing of the same, with an able religious & good Ministery togeather with Competent meanes for theyr Maintayneence & Supportacon; which being effected, is like to increse religion & virtue in those parts.

Secondly, Wheras Wee att this present are att very greate charges, Viz. of twenty Thousand pounds, with that kingdome,

ye are to take particular view of all the receipts & issues, and to consider how that kingdome may beare att least that charge without diminishing the force that [is] there, for the safty & strength of the realme.

Thirdly, the well [beinge] of the courts of Justices, that all impediments may bee removed, which doe, or any way may hinder thaffectueal maintainence of Justice, & right [*damped out*] to the due and ordinary course of euery of the same courts.

ffourthly, the plantacons [made] in that kingdome are with extraordinary care to bee considered of, and all Actes concerning the same to bee throughly examined, & care taken how the same may bee reformed, Wherby the plantacon may proceed & florish.

Item. Wheras by the sayd Comission, you are to enquire of sundry cryminall offences, comitted within the said realme, our intencon is, not to look too farrbacke vppon offences past to punish them, but forward to redresse them: And therfore our pleasure is, that you shall only meddle with such offences as haue binn comitted since the expiracon of the last comission awarded for that our Realme of Ireland, or beinge begann to bee Comitted before that tyme, haue binn contynued since that tyme, without any due reformacon, or Amendment.

And Wheras by our sayd Comission, you are to enquire of Wastes of wood & tymber & the meanes how the same may bee preserved, our Will and Meaneing is, that you take into your care & consideracon, not only our owne woods & tymber, but alsoe the woods & tymber of our subiects, yett with such moderacon soe farr as concernes our subiects, that ye neyther press to farr vppon theyr private interests, nor yet by sparing the private, bee negligent of the publique, but soe to provide

that sufficient tymber & woods may bee from tyme to tyme preserved & maynetained for shipping & other publique services, and specially in such places as are neere Adioyneing to the sea coasts.

Lastly, Wheras by our sayd Comission you are directed to make certificate of your proceedings in our Court of Chauncery, ffor as much as Many things May occur, which will not bee fitt to bee publiquely handled, & yet good vse may bee made therof, ffor our owne informacon, our pleasure is, and wee doe hereby Authorize you, that for such things as vppon any iust respects, you shall hould vnfitt to be made publique, before Ourself bee Advertized therof, you forbeare to certifie the same, into our Courte of Chauncery: but retorne the same with your proceedings & opinions therof to vs, or to our Privy Councell, and for soe doeing this shall bee your Warrant; And our will and pleasure is, that you our sayd Comissioners doe not keep seuerall sittings in seuerall places att one tyme, but doe keep, one only Assembly of Comissioners att once for the Execucon of that Comission.

By order of the Lord Treasurer.

## CCLXXXVII. Of the Spanish Match: 1622.

This is No. 209 of vol. xiii., but has neither address nor endorsement. It is much damaged, and has been carefully covered over with thin silk paper. —G.

To my Lord marques of Buckingham, Though to advise may seeme preposterous; yett what is well intended, I am more confident, will not eyther bee offensiue to your Lordship, or preiudiciall to mee: the rather since what is now [*worn away*] is not for your good [only, but] for the generall [*half a line*

*worn away*] in some sorte appropriate, soe you shall but participate in the benefite.

In the Parable in the Gospell of a great king, that maryed his sonne, & badd many therevnto after the excusall of some & refusall of others, all of whatsoeuer condicon (as well out of the high wayes, as of the high places) were called and invited. As euery true Christian hath an interest in the mariage of that kinges sonne of Heauen, soe euery good subject, as well as euery great subject, hath an interest in the mariage & welfare of the kinges sonne here on Earth; which hath occasioned soe many, & mee the meanest of those many, to wish, that, it may bring with it, glorye to God on high, Good will & peace to those on Earth: which is much doubted, cannott bee from Spaine. Since the motioning of that match maketh a generall feare, that it can neyther bee safe for the kinges person, nor good for the church & comon wealth, because there may bee an inlett to the Romish Locustes, which like a Cankerworme may in an instant smite our gourd vnder whose shade wee sitt safe; [*half a line worn away*] . . . feare, but the heri [*half a line worn away*] . . . (vppon the head of [*half a line worn away*] . . . who cannot but faynt & with Jonah wish to dye rather then to liue, & endure that day, for what will not they attempt against our good Cedar the [*worn away*] . . . ; that theyr vine, which theyr left hand shall plant, may growe vpp & they bee sheltered vnder her branches. But heerin, it is hoped, God will enable this state, sooner to make preuention of theyr mischief, then tryall of theyr affection. For as noe person hath wounded them more deeply, soe there is no person they hate more deadlye: How doe they burne in malice against him, that hath soe profest himself & blasoned them to his glorye & theyr shame: & it is vnsafe for men, as vnpleasant to God, to relye vppon them:

Henry of Bourbon, king of Nauarre: father to Henry the 4th, drawne by an imaginarye crowne of [*worn away*] . . . trusted the promise of the Spaniard, left the protestant [*half a line worn away*] . . . & became the persecutor of them whose protector he was: But whilest hee cast his hope vppon Spayne, Spayne deceaued him of his crowne: God in justice (who neuer leaues any that leaues not him first) gaue him ouer to a violent death; for a Bullett tooke him within his owne Trenches, besieging the poore Protestants in Roane: Henry the 4th his sonne, what battells did hee fight, what dangers did hee escape; euen to admiration, while hee was at defyance with Pope & Spaniard; But when in a politick & worldly respect, hee tasted the same sower grapes, which sett his fathers teeth on edge, first a yonge Jesuite wounded him in the face; after a popish Rauilliack stabbed him to the harte: whereas queen Elisabeth (the happiest instrument of Gods glorye, for her sex, since the most noble blessed virgin) notwithstanding the few frends she had abroad, & the division at home, when shee came to the Crowne, being a lone woman, yett she refused the king of Spayne, who being first an earnest sutor, by the Earle of ferra his ambassador, & notwithstanding the thundering of the Popish Bulles & Spanish Cannons openly, & working [*two words worn away*] . . . priuilye; they were neuer able to cutt soe [*half a line worn away*] . . . her crowne, or to dimminish any haire [*half a line worn away*] . . . head. And his majestye that [*half a line worn away*] . . . in the same religion shee professed, continueth nolesse miraculously in gods protection, then shee did: who though there were but one protestant kinge in Christendom then besides himself, chose rather to match there, then with all the wealth of Spayne or any other popish Prince: what therefore his Majestye hath giuen by precept to the Prince in his booke, &

by president in his owne person, will vndoubtedly bee expected, & all good men hope will assuredly bee performed: for as the Prince proclaymes the king his father by his wonderfull likeness & resemblance of the king himself, soe it is hoped hee will neuer appeare vnlike to him, as in other virtues soe particularlye in the choice of his second self which neerely concernes him & your Lordship [*half a line worn away*] . . . that none can bee too circumspect [*half a line worn away*] . . . Sommersett, a Suffolk, or a secretary only, but the first man, the strongest man, & the wisest man, that euer was, though they were all good men & types of Christ, yett were they heereby tempted & seduced. To addresse this poore discourse more particularly to your Lordship, kinges haue almost euer vsed to haue theyr fauourites. Alexander had long since his Ephestion & Henrye the 3rd of fraunce his Espernon, & Phillip of Spayne since his Lerma; yea the best Princes haue not wanted them, for Hushai the Archite is called the kinges frend (2 Sam. 16, 16), & after the reckoning of Dauids great officers, Ira the Tekoite (1 Chron. 27, 9) is sayd to haue bene one of the chief about Dauid. This standes with reason & argues with nature: for euery priuate, is left to affect as hee likes, neyther can affection bee forced. Now to disallowe or confine that in a king, which is left at libertye in the meanest subject, were preposterous iniurous, for though they commaund nations as they are kinges, yett are they subiect to theyr passions as they are men; & yf I may alleadge without misseinterpretation of others, as I am free from all ill meaning my self, who knowes not but Christ, the rather to shew him [*half a line worn away*] . . . expressed soe much [*half a line worn away*] ping, & diuers particulars [*half a line worn away*] . . . (yf I may not say his fauourite) was certainly the disciple that Jesus loued more then any of the rest. It is gods blessing

& your happines (if you accept it soe) to bee the kinges fauourite. As Peter therefore, not presuming to ask Christ, who it was that should betray him, beckoned to the disciple whome Jesus loued, on whose brest hee leaned, to ask him, soe since most men neyther may nor ought to bee soe bold, as to ask or aduise the king in this businesse (so much spoken of) yett they point at you, who, the higher you are in the kinges fauour, the more you are in the peoples eye & obseruation, & they expect you will not be wanting in the dutye of a subiect, a Councellor & a fauoritt. But as your reasons & purswasions are knowne to haue better opportunitye to bee deliuered, & to bee belieued, soe in this case that, [*half a line worn away*] Moses, (one of gods great fauourites & familiar seruants) to stand in the gappe & diuert the plague; for soe in most mens iudgments, & the generall voyce of gods people, it is held, how glorious & necessarye soeuer it seeme outwardlye. I am confident you thinke the kinges fauor & your fortunes are not for your owne endes alone, or for any ill end at all: wee haue lately seene the end of those who haue presupposed such endes; for promotion comes neyther from the east, nor from the west, as a casuall thinge; but, as gods prouidence extendes to the fall of a sparrow, soe much more, to the rising of a seruant; & who knowes, but the same hand which raysed Joseph in Egipt, hath advanced you in England for the like end. To paralell you is not disparagement. You are a younger brother by a second mariage; as Joseph was, a fayre person, & wellfauoured as Joseph was; the king hath for your honour altered your name, as Josephs was; you haue honoured & enriched your parents, brethren & kindred, as Joseph did; (for hee procured them the land of Goshen for theyr maintenance) & for theyr great honour, Josephs kindred were made knowen to Pharaoh, as yours to our

Cæsar. Now my Lord, since you followe Joseph soe neere, & soe farre; leaue him not to [*half a line worn away*] to prouide bread for Gods [*half a line worn away*] Since you are sett vpp, [*half a line worn away*] you, as Mordecay sayd of Hester, who knowes whither you are come to the kingdome for such a time that you might endeuour, both to preuent & to prouide that there ensue not any famine or dearth of Spirituall bread in this land, neyther, that this wee haue, bee euer mingled, or made vnsauorye, with the Romish leauen? Wee doe not read of any seruant almost better respected of his lord & master, then Eleaser of Damascus whome Abraham had ment [for his heir] (had hee dyed childlesse); & yett wee read not of any seruice hee did Abraham (none at least greater) then in the choyse of a wife for his Sonne Isaack. Among the seruantes of our Patriarck, the defender of our fayth, wee obserue none better respected then your self, for the king hath manifested that hee loues not your person only, but takes a care of your soule, & labours to make you as good yea & as happye in another world as high in this; yett wee knowe not wherein you can doe [*half a line worn away*]... to help to chuse a Rebecca [*ibid*] Abrahams iniunction is a good [notion]; not to [seek] her among the spirituall Canaanites. Princes in respect of theyr happines, & other mens miseryes, seeme placed in an earthly Paradice, hauing power to taste of euery tree in the garden, where hauing also many Royall braunches & princely stockes to graft on, yf they shall now medle with the forbidden fruite, how dangerous & wilfull is theyr condition! for the serpent will not only beguile the woman, but the Philistines will intreate Dalilah & shee will betray Sampson: soe while they plough with our heyfar, they will vnfold all our Ridles, & undoe our state. Besides whatsoeuer language the father speakes, the birth doth usually followe

the bellye; & children commonly speake the mothers tongue; & wheresoeuer there is this Babell, there is confusion, not of tongues only, but of states: whereas Christes church is like his coate, closely wouen & at vnitye within it self; though some ignorant [*worn away*] . . . tistes, seeke to find, or rather, labour, to make a hole in the coate & chuse whereby the Papistes lye in wayte [to make] the rent worse, & the desperate Jesuite, yf hee can [*half a line worn away*] . . . ding. for wheresoeuer [*half a line worn away*] into Deianiraes [*half a line worn away*] . . . soe they will sett other [*half a line worn away*] first founder was [*half a line worn away*] haue they not knowen [*half a line worn away*] . . . To instance in a particular, not vnfitt for the present purpose; wee haue not heard of any protestant king, that euer maryed with a contrarye Religion, saue the last Henry of Nauarre with the late Margarett of fraunce; which mariage soe vnfortunate to the partyes, hauing noe issue; & being afterwardes diuorced, was alsoe soe fatall to our Religion, that there was more bloud spilt at those nuptialls then there was wine spent; for while the protestants dreamed of the glorye & securitye they should haue by that match, they were most miserably massacred; & who doubtes that what the french papist committed in theyr owne country, vppon theyr owne natiues, vppon the same reason & occasion, the Spanish nation would bee glad to see done in this kingdome vppon strangers; for without breach of charitye, wee may now doubt theyr sincere meaning, though there bee a treatye of a match, since in '88, while there was a treatye of peace, theyr Armadoe came vppon us. Yf therefore wee eyther liue, or are led by reason or example; wee shall find it was forbidden the best people in the world; & it vndidd one of the best princes in the world, to marrye with a differing Religion. The Iniunction, the reason,

& the effect are layd downe in Deutronomye (Deut. 7. 3. 4. 5) to the Jewes, that they should not take any daughters of the neighbouring nations, though greater & mightier then themselves, to bee wiues to theyr sonnes etc. All which was verifyed in Solomon, the wisest king that euer was; who marryed one of the greatest kinges daughters that then was; yett wee see the weakest sex withdrew the wisest man; for Salomon became an Idolater, his sonne a foole, his subjectes rebelles, & the best part of his kingdome went from his posteritye for euer (Ecles. 47. 23. 28. & 2 Kinges. 21.). Though Israell sinne, lett not Juda transgresse; & though Salomon one of the sonnes of Dauid, maryed & miscaryed with Pharaohs daughters, yett lett not Isaack, the only sonne of our Abraham doe as the sonnes of God haue done; who because they see the daughters of men bee (for owtward & politick respect) [fair, forthwith,] take them wiues of them, from whence [*half a line torn away*] like the old gyants, fight [*half a line worn away*] . . . god hath doubtles made [*half a line worn away*] . . . hee did with Abraham. As hee putt [*half a line worn away*] . . . to take a iourney, as Abraham did [*half a line worn away*] . . ., to the place where his Court had bene, at the [*worn away*] . . . to giue thankes to the Lord; As hee hath brought him out of his owne countrye to a better, as hee did Abraham; the same god putt into the king the same mind hee putt into Abraham, to chuse a Rebecca amongst those of the same sort and kindred, who call only vppon one God theyr father, & acknowledge one & the same church to bee theyr mother, that soe it may bee with the prince, as in many respects, soe in this, as it was with Isaack (Gen. 24. 67.) who tooke Rebecca to wife, & who loued her, & hee brought her into the tent of Sara, his mother, & was comforted after his mothers death. Now yf from the booke of

God which settes downe the vnlawfullnes of such matches. with aliens & strangers from gods couenant, wee descend to our owne bookes & chronicles, wee shall find that God hath crossed, yf not curbed our alyance & association particularly with that Spanish nation. the position of the cuntrye & disposition of that people being as it is [*worn away*] . . . nant, & ill agreeing with vs; The Prince of the greatest performance, that euer this kingdome, or Christendome hath seene was the black Prince: yett our chronicle recordes, that goeing into Spayne to setle Don Pedro in that kingdome; besides the monstrous ingratitude & perfidiousnes of that Spaniard, who fayled in the performance of those conditions which hee had promised (which caused that miserable reuolt in fraunce, to the losse of our ynheritance) the Prince was soe poisoned in that journey, that hee neuer had his health after. But to come neerer our purpose, & to our owne times, which are litle the better for our Spanish friendship, I beseech your lordship obserue, that all the mariages which the heyres & princes of this Crowne haue made in England for those last six skore yeeres [*worn away*] . . . the second seuerall matches of Henry the 8th haue bene only, & noe where else, but with Spayne, wherein how litle God hath blessed the successe may appeare. Prince Arthur maryed the kinges daughter, wee knowe. God tooke him away sodainly, & without any issue. In a politique respect, wee would make, a second match, for Prince Henrye, afterwards king, maryed the same daughter, but doubtlesse, God was as litle pleased with that match, which was lesse lawful, & therefore God tooke away the male children of it, & left only a daughter, in whose shorte reigne, was shed more blood for the true religion in six yeeres, then for the false in [*half a line worn away*] . . . [*six lines too much worn away to make sense, on the same subject*] . . . (wee

hauing noe difference at all with fraunce) lost Callais in six dayes, which had bene aboue 200 yeeres in our possession. Now yf I make bold to add, rather then apply, & for obseruation of the contrarye, rather then for imitation in the present, though I haue not much Judgment, & to[o] litle will to presume to aduise, where to match, yett I assume soe much as to thinke a match at home cannott be inconvenient; wee find the first & the last of our kinges, that euer matched with theyr subiectes, were, Edward the 4th, & Henry the 8th, from which two matches God (as it were to shew, the lesse wee relye vppon others abroad the more hee will help vs himself at home) gaue two daughters, two Elisabeths, two such Queens, then which there were neuer two soe blessed instruments of Gods glorye, & the kingdomes good, by establishing peace in the land, & religion in the Church; vntil his majestyes happye comming, who brought both with him.

Thus my Lord, haue I made bold to lay my poore single mite at your feet; the many talents you haue, cannott bee better employed, then in this; to make you heere, & euer heereafter, a good & faithfull Seruant to both your masters. for yf you would lye in wayte for an opportunitye, which is happilye proposedly offered you, for your advantage of Gods glorye & your owne honour; you cannott find or inuent a occasion more pleasing to God, or more plausible to the most & best men, then in diswading priuately by humble intreatyes, & opposing publickly by your solid reasons, this Spanish match; for whatsoeuer the occasions & necessityes of the Crowne may bee, it will find more support, by casting itself into the arms of the subiects, which are the houses of Parlament, then by seeking to any forreigne fawnings; wherevnto, whensoeuer wee lean or trust, wee shall find them Egiptian Reedes, & theyr intent rather to sup-

plant vs, then to supplye vs. By him that is not ambitious (because not vnworthy) nor yett afrayd (because not [*worn away*]) to bee knowen to your Lordship in [*worn away*] this busines [*signature worn away*].

[The handwriting is identical with 'Chapman's' who gave the Earl of Cork the narrative of proceedings in the Star Chamber. See vol. ii. of this 2nd Series, pp. 160-180.—G.]

## CCLXXXVIII. Edward Wilson to the Earl of Cork: 1623.

This is No. 15 of vol. xiv., and is endorsed, "Edward Wilson to me from Madrid 26 Aprill 1623 stil: vet." This detailed and self-authenticating account of 'the Prince's' visit at the court of Spain is of historical interest. It was enclosed under date 19 July 1623 by Sir Thomas Wilson in a letter numbered 24 of vol. xiv. He thus writes: "I enclose a letter from a kinsman at Madrid, which will shew how the business goes there. The other parts of Christendom all stand at a gaze, expecting the event."—G.

Sir, By master Grymes I wrote vnto you at large of what had then passed in the reception of his highnes in this Court; Since some things haue occured which will not be vnworthy of your knowledge, and yet which fall [not] within the compasse of any priuate mannes pen to advertise. There haue beene diuerse most friendly meetinge betwixt this king and his highnes, they hauing ran at the Ring together severall times and beane abroad in greetinge: his highnes doth giue all contentment, as much as can be expected, and they doe endeauour by all gratefull demonstracons to shewe there esteeme of him, that if he were the Emperor himself they could doe him not more honor. The Marquis of Inojosa, brother in lawe to the Conde de Oliuares, this Kings fauorite, is declared extraordinary for England; whither he is suddenly to make his repaire through France by post to con-

gratulate with his majestie for the safe arriuall of his highnes at this court; he is also to remaine there during the negotiation of the match as an assistant to DON CARLOS de COLOMA.

On Palmesunday, my Lord Marquis BUCKINGHAM had his first audience with the INFANTA DONNA MARIA, with whom he had very gratious acceptance, and the ENGLISH NOBILITIE and diuerse others that accompanied his Lordship were extraordinary satisfied with the person of the INFANTA and her carriadge towarde my Lord. Some fewe dayes since the DUKE of PASTRANA sett forwards towards Rome. The very daye of his departure he kissed the Prince his hand, telling him that the cheefest errand of his employment was to doe him seruice; and soe desired that he might be honored with some of his comaunds.

One Easter-Eue this king, accompanied with his two Brothers, came to the Prince his lodgings, to giue him the *buenas paseuas*, and hauing remained with his highnes the space of a houre, he returned vnto his owne.

The daye following, about 4 oclock in the afternoone, the Prince repaid the Kings visitt and was at the same tyme carried by the King to the QUEENES side; where she expected his Highnes, accompanied with the INFANTA DONA MARIA; and this is the first time the Prince spoke with her. These complements being ended, the King accompanied the Prince vnto a faire Roome that lookes into a great Court before the Palace, where was great preparation made for a maske to be represented that night on horsebacke. The king hauing staied some little time there with the Prince, tooke his leaue and went to put himselfe into the maske: some hower after the maske began, which consisted of diuerse of principall quality, all very richely clothed, and wonderfully well hoosed. They ranne short *parezas* by 2 and 2, and they were some 60 couple with lighted

torches in there hands. and towards the place where the Prince Sate; the last pare being the King and his brother DON CARLOS, they being desguised with maskes.

On Saturday in Easter weeke the King invited his Highnes to ARANJUES, and which I thinke is the Paradice of the world; where they haue spent some dayes in hunting. I shall conclude with telling you that here is certaine newes come that the dispensation is granted at Rome which will finde all things in such forwardnes here that by the end of AUGUST I presume you maye looke for the Prince his returne into ENGLAND with the soe long expected LADY. Soe hauing noething else to advertize you of at this present, with my humble dutie and seruice recomended to yourself and my good Lady, I rest Your faithfull seruant to command EDWARD WILSON.

Madrid. 26 Aprill 1623. *stil. vet* [= old style.—G.]

## CCLXXXIX. LORD CAREW TO EARL OF CORK: 1623: OF RALEIGH'S ESTATES.

This is No. 20 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To the right Honorable my very good Lo: the EARLE of CORKE in IRELAND," and endorsed, "7 July 1623 ffrom my lord Carew touching my Lady Raleigh Durberies Ilande and Kilmainham."—G.

My very good Lord, The office of a friende towardſ you must never dye; wherefore such thinge as comes to my knowledge that may concerne you, I may not omitt to write. I pray your Lordship to send me a full answere of these, whereby my hope is, to avoide you future trouble. My Lady Ralegh conceaves that she is much wronged; that since the death of her husband she is debarred of her thirds of the lands which your Lordship purchased of S^ir WALTER RALEGH, and is by her

Councell heere assured that she ought to haue the thirde of the lande aforesayd. When she had acquainted me herewith, I prayed her patience, before she commenced her suite, to forbeare vntill such tyme as I might receaue answere from you what reasen is of your part to the contrary. Heerein my desire is, that you would deale playnely and cleerely with me, which I thinke will be the best meanes to persuade her to sitt still, or otherwise if you finde debilitye on your parte to withstand the clayme, I will vse my best endeavours for a friendly composition. Shee constantly affirmes; that when you made the purchase of Sir Walter Raleghe, that she would not assent (if she overlived her husbande) to relinquish her thirde, and that she refused (as shee sayth) a jewell, which you were willing to give her, for her consent. The answere, which you shall please to send me, lett it be in a paper apart, for I am sure she will take Counsell vppon it. Now concerning my selfe, I earnestly pray your Lordship to send me with as much convenient speede as you may the state of my land in DURBERYS ISLAND. The tyme drawes on very shortly of the expiration of the lease now in beinge. The Earle of Ormond pretends, and so he hath told me, that the Inheritance is in him, derived from his Auncestors by a graunt made vnto his Grandfather or Greatgraundfather, by Kinge Henry the eight. My desire is that your Lordship would take the paynes (for my better vnderstandinge) to drawe downe the state of the cause, whereby I may be advised how to proceede, not meaninge to give over my right, if lawe or equitie be on my part. I know well that Kinge HENRY . 8 . graunted the Ilande vnto the EARLE of ORMOND, then beinge, in which there were also divers other lands and mannors passed vnto him; but how that part of the Ilande (which you passed in my book, and by you conveighed vnto me) reverted againe vnto the Crowne, or

how I may Justly make a clayme vnto it, I am so ignorant, as without your ayde I knowe not how to proceede. Wherefore I pray your Lordship, to take the cause into your consideration, and to retourne me such an answere, as may be fitt for me to advise vppon with my Counsell. That which doth most comfort me, that my right is good, is the confidence I haue in your Lordships Judgement, assuringe my selfe that you are so well advised in all your wayes, that you would not haue inserted any lands into my book, excepte the Titles had beene cleere. When the kinge graunted a lease of this lande for 21 yeares, which within a few monethes will be expired, Stronge of Waterford was the Tenant vnto it, betweene whome and the Erle of Ormond, there was contension, but whether STRONGE were eiected by law or force, whether he be yett Tennant vnto the Lesse or no, or who is now the possesser of it, I am wholly ignorant: Of all which I pray your Lordship to lett me knowe the state of my lande in KILMAINHAM, passed in my booke, and by you (as the others) conveighed vnto me; whoe is now the possesser of it, and allso your advise whether I should sett it for a yearely rent, or sell it out right. If for rent, what will be given by the yeare, or what you thinke the Inheritance is worthe. As for durberyes Ilande, whilst the Earle of Ormond lived, I doe not blame you though you were then somewhat tender to deale in that busines, but now that the Earledome is shaken, I am the bolder to presse you, and expect your Lordships ayd, to the vttermost. I conceave I may out of your anncient frendshipp challenge it, and the like you may assure your selfe to receave from me that am your lordships most affectionatt louinge frend to dispose, G. CAREW.

Savoy this 15th of May 1623.

I vnderstand that Sir Thomas Stafford, accordinge to my

direction hath written two severall letters to your Lordship concerning Durberyes Ilande, and those parcells of lande neere Killmainham, and that he hath not receaved any answeare; whereatt I much mervaile.

## CCXC. The Earl of Chichestee to Earl of Cork: 1623.

This is No. 84 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my very good Lord the Earle of Corke at Youghall in Ireland," and endorsed, "x° october 1623 ffrom my lord chichester."—G.

Noble lord; Comminge from the Kinge (who is now at Cranbourne) in my waye towards london, I mett with this bearer capten williams Haweridge my Countrieman, bound for Kinsayle: he came lately into the Thames from the East Indies in a shipe of london of which he had the Commaunde vnder the Companie and societie of that Trade: who for that he touched on the Coast of Ireland in his retourne (as men Jelous upon presumption) doe deale hardly with him in detayninge of his Entartaynements: he sayth he landed marchandize of small valeue ther, and left it with m^r James Salmon of Castle haven: his hastninge thether is to make some benefitt of it, and conceiuinge he maye the better doe it vnder your Lordships fauoure and assistance, he hath prayed me to request your lordship to take notice of my knowledge of him, and of my wellwishinge towards him, and to pray you to extende your fauouer and furtherance towards his good dispatch from thence; which by these I doe as effectually as the small staye I make heer will permitt me, and I shall acknowledge it amonge your lordships manie noble respects of me.

Seeing I am thus occasioned to writt vnto you, and haue ac-

ceedentaly mett with an oppurtunitie of convayance which I haue long expected, I can not but lett you knowe that I am stayd in this Kingdome by his maiesties speciall commaunds, his maiestie hauinge designed me to afresh Employment into Germanie, from whence I heard with in these three dayes att Salisburie that the Counte of Tilly, Generall to the Emperor, hath geuen a greater blowe to the Duke christian of Brunswick, then he lately gaue him; by which it is thought his armie (which consisted of neere 30,000 horse and foote,) are so broken and scatered that they will hardly gather and cóme to a head againe this Sommer; which is a great disaster to the protestants in generall, and a blowe which hight℄ [= hits] heavie on the Kinge and Queene of Bohemia after their longe sufferinges of gods afflictions: this will either draue on the Trati for which I am designed with in a feue weekes, or putt it off vntill the Springe.

Vpon my waye from Salisbury I mett with Sir John Jepson, who came post from Madrid: he tolde me that he came to hasten the shipps for S^t^ Anderas, for that the Prince with the Duke of Buckinghame will trauel towards that port before the ende of this moneth, and as it is faythfully beleeued on that side, the Infanta (now called princes of wayles) with his highnes: God send him well, well, vnto vs: for wee suffer much by his highnes absence: wee are apt to beleeue what we wish. I scrible these in hast, and yet I maye not ende without acknowledginge of a noble kindnes done to my deare friend and sonne in lawe Sir Adam loftus in an intended match of one of your lordships daughters with his sonne, and the large portion you geue with her. I can not but chalendge an interest in your bountie and free (as well as noble) dealinge with the father and mother so nere allyed vnto me, and to whom I wish so much happines and

content; in acknowledgment wherof I assure your lordship I am and will euer be willinge and readye to doe you the best service I shall be able. I salute your noble lady and her wourthy and pious mother with my true respects and best wishes, and am your lordships true friend, and in much affection to doe you service, ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Att Brainford the 11th of Auguste, 1623.

I writt vnto my noble lord the Earle of Thomond from Salisbury att the request of Sir Frederick Hamelton: I assure my selfe these will be with your lordship longe before those come to his hands, and for that I vnderstand not the advertisments I now send your lordship, when I perclosed those letters, I praye your lordship to impart them vnto his lordship, and to praye his lordship to be fauorable to Capten Haweridge if he haue cause to seeke vnto him.

## CCXCI. SIR DUDLEY NORTON TO THE EARL OF CORK: 1623.

This is No. 86 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable my speciall good lord, the Earle of Cork. At Lismore," and endorsed, "xiiio Augustus 1623 ffrom Str Dudley Norton."—G.

My most honored & good Lord, Though I presume you haue it alreadie from some better hande, yet for more assurance, you may please to knowe from me more, that the 20th of the last [month] in the forenoone, and in the presence of both the Spanish Embassadors, Mr Secretarie Caluert reeding the Articles and my Lord of Canterbury inncerting the oaths, his majestie swore them. And in the afternoone all the Councell then attending in Courte did the like, the Embassadors being also

present: Instantly after oorder was given to my Lord of Rutland to putt to the Seas with his shipping for the bringing away of the prince; But whether the princesse come with him or no, wee are not yet advertised, only wee vnderstand for Certaine that when my Lord of Andover came from the Courte of Spayne, it was there resolued that vppon S^t^ James day (according [as] theire Compact was) the 2 princes shoulde bee Contracted: thus much only I can send your Lordship now; the rest you shall haue as wee receaue it.

Wee are also most assuredlie advertised that the Duke of Brunswick hath vtterly defeated the Commander Tillye, slaine betweene 6 and 7000 men and taken 200 wagons, some of them being rich spoyles. And Bethlem Gabor with a mightie power, doth greatlie threaten an alteration in the affaires of the Emperor, in so much as hee hath bene offered and hath refused verie faire Conditions to desist.

And this is all I haue for your Lordship. More than that all your freendes heere and at Mellefont are well; and wee daily expect the Erle home, with both Countesses; vntill whose arriuall the Christening of yong Patrick will bee forborne. my Lord Chancellor is to bee one of the godfathers; More I knowe not yet.

thus with my humblest service to your Lordship, your Lady, my Lady Fenton, my Lord Barry, S^ir^ Thomas Moore and theire Ladies, I kisse your honorable handes and remayne Your Lordships to honor and serve you Euer, DUDLEY NORTON.

13° August, 1623.

I beseech your Lordship to bestowe a little tabacco vppon mee, if you haue any that is pure, otherwise not.

## CCXCII. Anonymous Letter on the Spanish Match, etc.: 1623.

This is No. 120 of vol. xiv., and is endorsed, "ffor the Earle of Corke neues receaued 20th 7bris, 1623."—G.

Sir, True it is that faith comes by hearinge, yet as in a matter of relligion the various opinions amonge Christians confirme many Infidels and makes many Atheists: Soe the diuers reportꝰ of this Spanish matche, and the Princes retorne soe staggers ou[r] beliefe, that hardly wee can creditt any thinge wee heere. But what is nowe in everie mans mouth, and grounded vpon the reporte of Mr Charles Glenman, one of the Princes gentlemen [who] now is latelie come over, I will acquaint you with. The Prince hath taken his leaue of the Courte of Spaine; and giuen many rich Jewells and guiftꝰ, they say to the value of fower score thousand pownds, and hath receaued as great presentꝰ. the Kinge and Queene of Spaine accompanie him to the water side. Eleven of our Marchant Shipps are prest there to transporte him least the kings navie come not tyme enough, though they are gonn from Plimmoth, but the winds haue beene contrarie. there is yet neither Contract nor marriadge, but the Prince must leaue his loue behinde him and if it proue soe that the match goes not on, his loue (it is thought) to that Countrie too: But it is the opinion of some that notwithstandinge this reporte the Ladie comes with him, and that the contrarie is given out only to prevent the Holanders surprisinge of her; and some yet doubt of the Princes retorne soe suddenlie. There is a reporte of pardoons to be graunted to all Catholiques and that the Spanish Embassador hath sollicited the Kinge to publish by proclamacon the Articles agreed vpon and

to dispatch the pardons; but it is put of by him till the match be finisht. *Tanta nobis erat Romanam Cõnclere gentem,* soe much a doe here is for matter of religion. It is obserued that the Spaniard holds fast what he getts, and therefore it is thought he will make the Prince his sonne by marriadge or otherwise. The Ladie Elisabeth is lately deleured of a Sonne and the Palsgraue hath renounct his title of Bohemia and S^ir^ ffraunces Nethersoll is gone from him to the Prince, and it is here said that the Lord Belfast with doctor Reeves the Kings Aduocate is to goe ouer to the Emperour about the restitution of the Palatinat; but many doubt of the restoringe of it, it being allreadie setled vpon Bavier by the Pope, and there being a Booke written to this nowe Pope, whoe hath taken vppon him the name of Vrbanus the 8; which settled the Palatinat vpon Bauier, and that it being given by the pope with the consent of the Emperour, that it is not nowe in the power of the Emperour or the Kinge of Spaine otherwise to dispose of it, and proved by diuers examples of the popes prerogatiue in that kinde, soe that the fault cannot be laid vpon the Emperour or the Kinge of Spaine, if it be not restored: this Booke was verie latilie sent to the Venice Embassador: I haue sent you a perticular of Brunswicks overthrowe as it was sent to the Spanish Embassador.

Brunswicke hauinge passed the Riuer Weger and fetchinge a Compasse by Rhine to ioyne with the Rebells of Holland, Mounsire Tillie pursued him with the Armie of the Catholique league, vntill he came nigh vnto Croll, a Towne in the province of Sutphen in the duchy of Guelder land; att which place about 6 of the Clocke in the eveninge the two Armies mett and encountred, and Brunswicke was cleane overthrowne and put to flight: his armie conteyned 18000 foote and 6000 horse, and of those escaped entire only the regiment of the horse of Halben-

stade himselfe and a regiment of the foote of the Duke of Saxony of Winmar, who fled at the verie beginninge. There were taken prisoners 4000, amongst which was Duke William of Saxony of Wimmar, lievtenant generall of the Armie, who is verie sore wounded, Count Isenburgh, generall of the Ordinance, the Rheingraue Count Lennesten, Coronell freng, Coronell Sporeck, Gersterf, lievtenant of the Count du Torre, with diuerse others besides: there was taken all there Artillerie, 16 great Cannons, an hundred colours, 13 standards, 400 waggons of munition, with all there baggage and money which they carried with them. Likewise M^r^ Richard Davies, one of the princes gentlemen, is latelie arriued here, who relates the certaintie of his graces beginninge his Journey towards his Shipping two daies before his comminge from Madrid, which was the 29^th^ of August, and that the Shipps were ready at S^t^ Sebastian so that the longe expectation of his safe retorne is now att hand, which god graunt of his infinite mercy. Wee are advertised also that there is a suspicon of Mansfeeld that he hath beene treacherous and it is written hither that the States of Holland haue him prisoner at the Hage.

Capten Ward and Capten Sampson, the two Notoreous and famous piratts are latelie dead att Argier soe as nowe wee hope the rest [of that] wicked crewe will be dispersed. There is 12 Sergeants att lawe to be made this Tearme att 500^li^ per poole; all which money the kinge hath freely giuen to the Duke of Buckingham in his absence: there names are as followeth, S^ir^ George Crooke, M^r^ Hennage ffinch, M^r^ Richard Diggs, M^r^ Egremont Thynn, M^r^ Hoskins of Hereford, M^r^ Humphry Damport, M^r^ Pyme, M^r^ Crawley, M^r^ Downes, M^r^ Wynn, M^r^ Herringden, and M^r^ Noah.

[No. 126 of vol. xiv. (September 24, 1623), of Secretary Calvert, I do not print in full, but *bits* of it it seems expedient to give here for the gossip of the hour. He reports that Sir William Power had come to Dublin "in pretence to attend the christening," and has plagued "my lady with his complaints, and was a suitor to my lord to cross into England." He tells how "all the house was pestered with his attentions until my lord sent him away with letters to my Lord President." Here is a tid-bit graphically told: "He came to my chamber one morning, using all the fine words he could invent of noble Mr. Calvert, worthy Mr. Calvert, good Mr. Calvert, my old friend Mr. Calvert," &c. Incidentally he states that "Sir Oliver Charney and Sir Philip Knevill are lately come over to venture £500 in the new included fishery at Broadhaven, in Connaught;" and in relation thereto adds, "Our merchants and the Dutch have had a solemn hearing, which shall bring their herrings to market first. I doubt if they do well to strive about the herrings as they will turn away God's blessing from the harbor, for the fish begins to wander from our shores." Next comes a glimpse of larger things: "My Lord President hath lately received letters from my lord to the Lords in England, wherein are enclosed his grevances; but he must work by angels, for they are deaf at Court." Finally, "This day one Mr. Chambers of the co. of Wicklow, brought in 3 rebels heads, and a stout rebel sore wounded. . . . . It is 3 o'Clock in the morning and my eyes almost closing."—G.]

## CCXCIII. Sir George Flower to Earl of Cork: 1623.

This is No. 132 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable his most honnord lord the Earell of Corke these hast," and endorsed, "2 octobris 1623 ffrom Sir Georg fflower with the Coppie of my Lady Raleighes writt of dower." The "writt of dower" has not been preserved among the "Lismore Papers." Flower's writing is simply detestable and illiterate.—G.

Reight honorable, I haue receued a wryt of dower for the lady Raleigh, the Coppey of which I haue here in clossed sent you, and feryeinge this might be som prejudice vnto your honour, I wold not be aduissed by any what I shold do thear in but only refer my self vnto whõe your lordship shall derect me; for all the

world shall not make me do any thinge contrary to your lordships leickinge, thowgh I shold serue a purpetuill prisiner for itt.

hear did ariue on twsdiye [tuesday] last a barke out of Gloster: the m^r & Compny therof doth Report for serten that our prince arrived in England on fridiye last was fortnight, and that he cam verry priuait and with not past 3 in his comp'ny and cam throu franc℄ and was not descoured tell he was within ten miles of the place wher the Kinge was: ther caus of knowledge is that on twsdaye, beinge the 16 of this Instant, they wher in Gloster and ther did se bonffyeres and great triumph mad for joy of his saff ariuill; and that on the next day ther cam a purseuent from Court to a Capten that was that daye to traen [train?] som soldres; and Relatted the newes of his landinge in the hearinge of all the soldres [= soldiers].

this daye her[e] landed a small barke that cam from depe [= Dieppe]; the m^r ther of reports that serten newes cam thither on satterdiye, beinge the 20 of this month, that he was saffly landed.

on mondaye last he did touch at dower [= Dover], wher he had the leicke newes, but thees 2 Reportees doth only deffeer in the maner of his Cominge: the Gloster man sayth he cam out of france, the last man sayth he cam by sea and that he shepid him self at Guid deuer in Spayn in thoos 2 shepes of ower Kinges that haue lyen thir this 4 monthes; but both doth agrue that he cam but with very fewe compny and that they do not hear of the markues cominge with him: how lickly thees newes maybe to be trwe I leue it to your Lordships better Judgment, and my self for euer Remyen your honors most faithfull & trwe seruent GEORGE FFLOWER.

Watterford 27 September 1623.

I entreate your honour to send me direcons what I shall retorn vpon this wryt which I will folow.

## CCXCIV. Secretary Calvert to Earl of Cork: 1623.

This is No. 171 of vol. xiv., and is endorsed, "24 octobris 1623 ffrom mr Secretary Calvert." His letters are always matterful and vivacious. I limit myself to typical examples on public matters.—G.

May it please your noble Lordship, I haue receaued your letter by Mr Badnedge, and haue presented him and your rare presents vnto my lady, who takes them as Monuments of your Lordships respect to her; wee had a longe discourse of the fame of your honor, and I perceave by her that shee did expecte a letter from you concerninge the other mayne matter, and of your Lordships promise to be [with] her this terme, for shee talkes daylie of you, and I observe shee is much taken with love and affection to you and your howse. I doe wish that if your Lordship promised to come vpp, or that you haue engaged your selfe any waies in the matter of the mocon of Marriadg, that you will handle the buysynes accordinge [to] your most grave wisdome; for my lord beares you a good and harty affection, and you will fynde him to performe really what he vndertakes. I haue tould your honor enough concerninge the reasons that I doe soe much desire that this should goe forward between yow, but I fearr the vnexpected mischance in your howse will not give you leave to be [with] her this terme; yet in my poore opynion, if I may be soe bould to saie yt, I thinke yt wur very necessarie that your Lordship spent one winter her[e] to grace our state; which wilbe well taken both by his maiesty, and my Lord. I could yeeld many reasons for this, which I will not comytt to paper, etc, for I here privately of some matters which I shall tell you of herafter. I will vndertake that Sir William power hath his answer, and if he appeer agayne I will tell him his owne roundly, and yet in civill termes, for he is a crafty wolfe.

My lord and the councell hath lately written to my lord President, that his lordship should yeeld possession of some small parcell of land to a clamorous fellowe, one Mullowny, and I fearr his lordship is not pleased soe to doe. I haue seene the llords Justices certificate for the party who have moved my lord to doe this execucon; the land is not past worth v$^{li}$ per annum, and therfore I haue made bould to advise his lordship to let yt goe, vntill he may recover yt agayne; which yt seemes his lordship doubts not of. My lord hath lately receaued a letter from the lord Esmond that tells vs for certen that the Prince is arrived in England, which makes vs merry, but the lady is not come with him, soe as our Romaine Catholickes looke blanke vppon the matter: this newes is made good by Capten Harper the m$^{r}$ of our port Barque her[e], whoe brought a pacquet from hollyhead dated at whytehall the first of this moneth, which could not tell vs of his highnes arrivall because the prince was seene at the Ilands of Silly neer Cornwall the xxx$^{th}$ of September. I will trouble your Lordship a litle with what he reports: ffirst he tells vs that one Knee an owner of chester was with him att hollyhead whoe came from Silly, and thence brought a letter from the Princes fleete that was ther, to the Lady Trevor, from Sir Sackvile Trevor, her husband; he brought alsoe some of the Spanish beefe and other provision which he gott a board the Princes shippes; he alsoe brought many comenndacons and tokens to Capten Harper from one Whytinge m$^{r}$ of the shipp wherrin the Prince was; he reportes lykwise that the Prince tooke shippinge at S$^{t}$ Andreas in Spayne; and two daies before he came thether our fleete came to that Port, his highnes gave in guiftes at the spanish court at his departure the vallewe of 100 and 12 Thowsand pounds: he was attended thether by don Olivarious the Kinges favorite, the Cardinall of Tolledo, the

duke of Parma, and a fresh extraordinary Ambassaddor whoe attends the Prince into England with newer Articles as yt is said. Vrbanus octavius the newe Pope, sent an expresse messenger to his highnes with a Romish complement and a rich present, together with his blessinge, that overtooke the Prince at this place. I her that our clergy cannot agree of some articles that are propounded, nor I hope never will. The Prince spent two daies in S^t^ Andraes, and afterwards brought the mynion and the Cardinall with the rest a myle out of two: the next day he went to see his fleete, with a longe boate, they beinge some 3 league of the towne; and after much greetings with healthes for ioye of his cominge, together with the sound of ordinance, drumes and Trumpetts, which made the seas to quake, he tooke his leave of them, and he was noe sooner in his boate, but thur arose a most tempestious and cruell storme with thunder and lightninge; the lyke havinge not beene seene in them parts before, in soe much as yt was thought the witches or divulls of spayne wur in action, soe as the Prince was driven 4 or 5 leagues in the mayne, and with praiers and other meanes towards Darke night by the sight of a lanthorne in Sir Sackviles shipp, he gott to his fleete; and callinge vnto them yt was Sir Sackviles shipp that first heard him, soe the Prince lay in his cabin that night, and the next day about x of the Clocke he went to the towne, and the very next day he tooke his leave of spayne, the newe Ambassador waitinge on him; and by contrary wyndes he was driven into the Iles of Silly, whur he went a shoarr, and thur continewed five daies in a longe frize walsh coate, playinge at bowles, and the Coytes, with the marriners, whoe by this acquaintance thinke he is theire owne: after the Prince had beene ther two daies, they saie the Spanish Ambassador whoe lay at Anchor, sent to knowe whether he should attend his highnes one shoarr:

yt is said the Prince sent him worde to keepe whur he was, if he wur wise, for thur was nothinge but malice of men and Rockes for him to feede on if he came; but some thinke that the Prince would not haue his Spanish eyes to see the strength of that place. yesterday her arrived a barque from chester, whoe tells vs that ther came a pacquet in great hast to my lord, and the wynde being not fayer the post m^r sent yt to hollyhead, wherr yt lyes, because the post barque is on this side, and noe doubt but that bringes vs the newes of the Princes safe arrivall, besides one of Dublin whoe came in the shipp doth swear that he sawe a letter to Sir Thomas Smyth the maior of chester from the llords of the Counncell, comaunding him to Ringe the bells and to make bonfyres for the Princes safe retorne into England; soe as without all doubt by theise circumstances he is come; yet my lord will not solemnize this happy newes vntill he receave letters out of England, which were expected hourely, yet privately in his howse he hath called vs all vpp and made vs fall on our Marrybones to drinke the Princes health. I her the Papists will putt vs downe for bonfyers when the tyme comes, to expresse their ioye more then ours for his retorne; in the meane tyme wee vnderstand by our last pacquet that his maiesty hath graunted them a free and generall pardon for all the papists & recusaunts in England without any exceptions in yt; and thus I haue made bould to trouble your Lordship with our relations of all sortes concerning the Prince, because I knowe none more desires to her of his happynes then your Lordship: I thinke that Sir Edward Harris shalbe our newe Judge, and there is one m^r Ambrose Eglyonby that came over with my lord that is nowe ayminge for the cheefe Justices place: m^r Walter Archer of Kilkenny have putt for either of them, but I thinke he shall carry neither. my lord is this day removinge to the Castle, soe

as wee shalbe eased of our durty walke. our mynt goes on a pace, and I hope your Lordship will send vs good storr of bullion to sett yt on worke: I pray your lordship if you knowe any fytt person that will haue any kynde of earthly honors, send them to me, for I haue warrant for yt out of England, or if your Lordship heair of any good wardshipp in your parts, that I may her of yt: her is one in your parts, that haue done the lord Bishopp of Corke noe good offices as you will perceave shortly. And soe with my humble service to your Lordship, the most noble Countess, my lady ffenton and all yours, whome I pray God to blesse, I take leave and am your lordships faythfull servant. R : C :

dublin 19 october 1623 hast, hast.

## CCXCV. The Countess of Cork to the Earl: 1623.

This is No. 173 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To my best beloued the earle of Corke these bee deliuered," and endorsed, "primo Novembris 1623 ffrom my wife."—G.

My owne good selfe: heareing of this bearer by chance i thought it fit to let you know that my daughtter barry and lettes i thanke god are i hope now past the worste. the rest of the childerne ar, blessed bee god for it, in good health: the lorde presearue bothe them and vs soo still: ihone pine is now veri dangervsly sick of the small pocke in the howse; hee is soo vnruly that i muche feare his recouerry: i heare nothing yet from M^r dance: j haue heare inclosed sente you a letter j had from crosby, toching dicke: j sente him worde to keepe the childe from colde and too get M^r goden to teche him att my lady parsones house till your retourne home: so praying the allmity to send you a safe and spedy returne home and too

blesse vs with a ioyfull meetinge in all health and happines, j rest as by my dity [= duty] j ame [= am] bounde your[s] too command till I dye, KATHERIN CORKE.

My mother commends her loue to you.

Lismore this xxii of October late att night.

## CCXCVI. COUNTESS OF DESMOND TO EARL OF CORK: 1623.

This is No. 176 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable the Earle of Corke this d.d.," and endorsed, "Primo Novembris. 1623 ffrom the Countesse of Desmonde." The writing is very fine. The "Great Earl's" relations to the disinherited Desmonds seem to have been pleasant. —G.

Noble Lord, My wante of helth hath bene the Cawse that I did not goe to Clonmell, and therfor doe purposly send this bearer Henry Stains vnto you to imparte some things to your lordship which I will not Comitte to paper; in which bisnes I must intreat your Lordship speedy answer becaues I am redy to send one of my siruants into England about the same: so Comendinge my loue vnto your Lady and your Ladies I rest. Your Lordships very assured frinde, DESMONDE.

Kilkeny park this 29th of October, 1623.

## CCXCVII. THE COUNTESS OF CORK TO THE EARL: 1623.

This is No. 180 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To my best beloued the earle of corke this bee deliuered," and endorsed, "28. octobris 1623. ffrom my wife about Jack Pynes death."—G.

My owne good selfe: j haue receued your letter one friday night att supper, which was bothe plesing and ioyfull too mee: plesing because it came from you, ioyfull because it assured mee of your health and safty, for which j hartily pray god long and happily too contennue and increse: jacke pine departed this life the xxiii of this mounthe aboute ix aclocke in the morning and was beared the next day att mogeelye Church by his mother, for soe his father desired: j haue heare inclosed sente you some letters which my selfe and m^r^ wally haue receued for you: my mother with my lord barry and the children who, thankes bee too god are in good health, remember there loue and duty too you: soo intreting you to beelefe mee that there is no thinge in this world j more desire to inioy then your company att home, which j protest shall be veri wellcom too mee, in hast j rest your obedient wife, KATHERIN CORKE.

Lismore this xxvi of october.

## CCXCVIII. THE LADY SARAH MOORE TO EARL OF CORK: 1623.

This is No. 189 of vol. xvi., and is addressed, "To my most honored Lorde and Father the Earle of Corke at Lismoore giue this d.d.," and endorsed, "primo Novembris 1623 ffrom my daughter Moor." The writing is exquisitely done. The fair young creature little knew that within a few weeks she was to be left a widow. See Letter No. 214 from Sir Lawrence Parsons annexed.—G.

My most honoureed father, To craue your blessing and to contineu my devtiful respext, shall euer be my gratest ocatione to present you my letters. and now I must craue your pardon for that I am bould to kepe your gildinge that careed me with a great deale of eass to this place. I humbly disier that he maie

remaine with me vntill I becum a better horsewoman, and then I shall not faile to restore him, and thus with the remembrance of my most devtifull respeckt, I end Your honores most obedient dauter, SARA MOORE.

## CCXCIX. SIR THOMAS STAFFORD TO EARL OF CORK: 1623.

This is No. 196 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable my verie good Lord, the Earle of Corke, these hast," and endorsed, "24 decembris 1623 ffrom Sir Thomas Stafford about my Lady Raleighes dower, durberies Iland & the closes of Kilmainham."—G.

My verie good Lord, by this enclosed, your Lordship may perceave my Lords resolution touchinge Durberies Iland and those parcells neere Dublin, wherin I shall humblie pray your Lordship to vse the helpe of some one of your frends there, for the sale, or Settinge of them, for a yearlie rent (I meane the closes by Kilmaynham) to be payd vnto your Lordship for me; the settinge of them I most affect: neverthelesse I submitt my selfe to that course you shall advise me vnto. As likewise for durberies Iland, that you wilbe pleased to cause Records to be sercht, therby to finde the Kinges title; and such other collections as your Lordship shall hold necessarie for the strengthninge therof, that beinge armed in some measure with these, together with your Lordships favour and advice, I shall then cheerfully proceed. Thus you see my Lord how apt I am to lay hold of your goodnes towards me, from whome you can onlie expect but a thankfull acknowledgment.

Concerninge my Lady Ralegh, I finde her now enclinable to your proposition of arbitration, that is to the sayinge of two gents, or two Lawers, but that she will not resolue on nether

of these, till she see your offer signified vnder your hand; and that it may be with expedition, therby to avoyd charge in law; but to make you a release and stand to your Lordships Curtesie, she doth absolutelie reiect; wherfore I thinke your Lordship shall doe well to let my Lady haue your full resolution herin, that some frendlie course may determine it.

The faulcon your Lordship sent was so brused and ragged, as I would not present her from you, but haue put her into a mieu, that if she stand, your will shalbe obayed; and this is all I will troble your Lordship with at this present, that am your Lordships most affectionate Seruant, THOMAS STAFFORD.

from the Savoy this 7: November. 1623.

## CCC. PEREGRINE SPENSER TO EARL OF CORK: 1623.

This is No. 208 of vol. xiv., and is endorsed, "Peregryne Spencers acquittance of ffifty pound℘ st. given him by his mother, being the one half of one C^ll. my wife did owe the Lady Tynt." See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series, and 2nd Introduction in this vol. iii., on this priceless memorial of the son of Edmund Spenser. This MS. is much damaged by damp and wearing. See fac-simile of this document before title-page of the present vol.—G.

Be it knowen vnto all men by theis present℘ that I Peregrinne Spenſer gent, one of the sonnes of the Lady Elizabeth Tynte deceased, do herby acknowledge to haue here now receaued of the right honorable Richard Erle of Cork, the some of ffiftie poundes currant money of vse in England, being the iust moietie of one hundred pound℘ of like Currant money, which was a debt due from the Lady Countess of Cork, vnto the said Lady Tynte my mother and given by her by will betweene me the said Peregrinne and Richard Seckerston, another sonn of hers: which ffiftie aboue mentioned being my parte therof as

aforesaid and nowe receiued by me. I do by theis presentℭ, for me, my heires, executors, administrators and assignes, ffully, surely and absolutely exonerate, acquitt and dischardge the said Earle, his heirs, executors and assignes, together with the said Lady Countess of Cork, of the said some of ffiftie pounds ster: as witnesseth my hand and seale this fifteenth day of November 1623. PEREG: SPĔSER [*dolphin seal on paste under paper*].

Signed sealed and deliuered in the presence of vs D: DE ROCHE & FERMOYE, J. WALLEY, THOMAS RUMBYNE, JOHN FREANNAN.

## CCCI. SIR LAWRENCE PARSONS TO THE EARL OF CORK: 1623.

This is No. 214 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my Lord the Earle of Corck, one of the llords of his maiesties most honorable privy Councell for this Realm, at lismore," and endorsed, "5. decembris 1623 ffrom Sir Lawrence Parsons about Sir Thomas Moores death and Sir James Craig."—G.

My lord, The 29th of November I wrote vnto your lordship, by mr wiseman; And now with a shakinge hand and sorrowfull heart, I signifie vnto you, that Sir Thomas Moore about 2 of the clock this afternoon departed this life, where I was present, praying with others for him, but he was speechless before I came: His mother did teare her self with violence of passion, and the Lady Sara tooke on bitterly, with whom I staied all the afternoone to comforte her the best I cold, and I left my sister with her, who is continually kind to her. And so I betooke my self to my brother, to advise what shold become of the lady Sara; where I mett with Sir Adam Loftus, and wee consulted

together thereon. And though in our heartes (as also her own desire is) wee wish, that she were at Lismore, yet, considering her means is to arise from them, and that we found by Sir Adam that their greatest distaste towards the Lady Salisbury was, that her mother sent for her thence, asoone as Sir Edward was dead, and that Sir Thomas gaue his frends great chardg vpon his deathbedd to be lovinge and Carefull of her, protestinge his greatest greif was that he cold not requite her good deservings, and though Sir Adam desired much to haue her with him at Rafarnam; yet wee concluded that yt was the best waye to leave her there for some tyme, and not to take her thence, to any of her owne frends, vntill tyme and reasons which might bee hereafter giuen, had wrought them to a willingnes therevnto. And wee also knew, that your lordship wold be more iudicious herein than all wee; wherevnto wee thought best to refer [to you] being most sorye to be author of this newes, yet thinking yt fitter to come first from my hand then any strangers, though my wante of health and greif of mynd, and the vnexpected cross I find in my buisines, may (perhappes) lessen that soundnes of advice I wold fayne giue your lordship in this weighty and Dolefull occacon: I haue lent this bearer Mathew Pine mony to carry him home, because he shold hasten to your lordship, and my return is vncertayne, partely thorow wante of health, that I cannot stirr about my busines as heretofore, and partely thorow wante of spirritt, being crushed with crosses that I heretofore found not, being putt off from the second barons place by his vnconstancj, and his Wives bitternes, and having much adoe to putt off that vnfortunate and vnvalueable place of cheif iustice as these declynninge and hard tymes go, So as I thinke, a retyred lyfe and your lordships love, must bee the cheif comforte of the rest of my dayes, or els they wilbe shorte.

I cold neuer finde Sir James Craige till late yesternight, and (after longe conference) our conclucon was that the preference to the 4 cheif judges shold stay [*three words eaten away*], till my lord Sarsfeild be gon (who is vpon going home, and carrying his glory of Sir Tibbot Roche with him), And then, if the rest wold Certifie their opinions, that those lands and rents of Tracton and Dungarvan may well pass on this booke, then the certificate to be Returned, that the vttermost triall may be made of the Lord Deputyes fauor, and intent therein. yf they resolve otherwise, then to make no return at all, vnless prest againe therevnto by the Lord Deputy: yf so, then to return that thej thinke yt not reasonable to certifie their opinions of your lordships title to those lands, vnless you and your Councell were called thereto; and Sir James promised to tje himself and them to these pointes, or els to haue nothing don thereon, till further advice come from your lordship.

The Lord Moores other daughter, is in hand to be contracted to the Lord Blanyes Sonn & heire, and I heare that Sir Charles is contracted to Sir John Kinges daughter; And for the great buisines at the castle, yt sticks in silence, vpon those termes related in my last and thej are in hope that the Kings letter [*half line eaten away*] yt, and wee thincke, the youth is worth straynninng for: Sir Dudly Norton hath twyce promised to wryte to your lordship, but now (being still foreadvised of messengers) saies, he is not yet ready. And I thinck his decay of seeing and hearing, make him the less active therein.

Greif made me forget a maine pointe touching Sir Thomas More, he died strong in the true faith, prayed continvally, repented heartily, assured himself of salvacon constantly; and departed meekely and Christianly, and had good memory at his end; & many do thinke your lordship will hasten hither your self.

The Bishop of Waterford is to be married to morrow to my lady ffaulkelandes chamber Mayde, as I touched in my last: My brother remembreth his loue to your lordship, and wished mee to tell you, that he thinkes Tracton & Dungarvan will not pass, without a conclucon of the matche, or your lordships presence here, Etc. or els bj a speciall letter owt of England, and he thinks so much bluster is made, rather to find the infirmityes then cure them, and he hath mended the reference once or twyce, before he wold lett yt pass, douting hidden ends therein: And so, beseeching God to blesse your lordship and the ladyes & all yours, I humbly rest your lordships euer at Comaund, LAWRENCE PARSONS.

dublin, 1° December 1623.

## CCCII. SIR FRANCIS MITCHELL TO THE EARL OF CORK: 1623.

This is No. 222 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To the right honorable the Erle of Corke," and endorsed "xxix 7bris 1623 ffrom Sir ffraunces Mitchell." The writing is as bad as the Earl's own scroll-hand.—G.

Right honorable, The trobles I have endured, first being Comitted by the lower hous (for as they say exhibiting a iustefyenge petition, about the Alehous grante) to the Tower, Then after for beinge censured in the high hous for that I would not reveale the greate ones (at whom there ayme was); which had bene but a Banistor Tricke in me, to betray those that trusted me, and yet perhaps have not eased my self, but be a cause of the downfall of others, that may help me in good time. All they did vnto me was greate in voice but nothinge made for the endevouer to degrayde me of knighthood; but thurvnto they were neither warranted from parliament, nor Comishon, nor royall

assent, nor precedent, nor was it in parliament. So as now the Error appeareth, having copyes of all. I euer accompted nothing woorth to me a knighthood more then a shadowe without a substance: all men are content to give me it, and it is my dew, but as it cost nothing and was cast on mee against my will and without seekinge, so I would I could be rid of it. To which purpose I am now in my Appeale, brought in a demurr, and er manie dayes shall try it at a high Constables marshall court, or before the King, or by the Judges in argument. And it is because I have great freinds I have nothing els to doe, but I value a little meanes more then all honors, and would be content to sitt still. The thing I most stick at, it hath hindeed lost me and other things above 1000li in ready mony and 500li per annum in present, besides other hopes, which were lost when Lord President left his Threasurership: I have attended the Court all this progras past and since for my recompencon it semeth I shall have; but my long delayes mak it of little value. *Signes medicos non amo . mori cito, quam tardo convalescere . . . . .* So much for my vnhappines. I am happy that I have attayned the yeres of 58, one foote in grave: Yet I would dye quiet, and withdrau my self to serve God free of our distempers, which here I shall never doe. for my poore (former well knowne) experience and my greate freinds doe withdrawe me into errors, heaping on me more and more. And but that I defye the world, having past all carriges, that the world can *de novo* present, I might take a plausible and troblesome curs on me. I have none to provide for but my owne carcas and so much as will cary me to my fathers sepulchor. Yet I have a sonn whome I would not Neglect who spent much time with your Lordship: yet he hath to feede him.

But the caus of this my writinge vnto your honor is, That

now you would geve me that freindly (as formerly it was in divers ills) aduise and furtherance, how I might live hereby retired and not disgracefully. And rather in that kingdome then otherwheare: And more, as vnder you, if it might be; for it is a blessd comfort for a man to close his eyes where he is knowne, And old men being subiect the nerer the end the more to weaknes and disease, makinge decrepitt, it is half or all the ioye that any mortall respect can give, that a man dyes not like a best vnprofitable, glad they are ridd of it. Yet howsoeuer your antient promis have bene in solemp manner given *inter nos*, when you were aswell persuaded of my assisting love vnto you, as of yours to me: yet it was my good happ & havinge promise in my own studye and other, that if once you were m^r of a groate I should have half at my comand. yet god forbid that I should think of the C^th penye, or that this my earnestnes should perswad your honor to be content to entertyne with one hand more then you could put of with both. I desire only my aboat [= abode] and self food and rayment at no mans trenchor but at my owne. So I desire to live, so to dye; fauorably countenanced yet to meddle with nothinge. So by this I have anatomized my self; I wuld live with thanks either in the Erle of Arundeells, or Lord Mandevilles horse and man, and with divors others. But that is not my Ayme. Little will boord me any where. I hope I shalbe able to support my greatest desires, without any bitter sweete, free, yet without wante or necessiteous. The most that euer I was in Ireland was to be a servant to a deputy: here I know not whither my fortunes had caryed me, livetenant of this shire, Justice of peace in 4 shires, doer of all, trusted in all comissions by the King, lords, county. here therefore my fall appeareth the more, ther the lesse, and therefor theare having ther your old acquaintance, and some meritt, Take it not pre-

sumption, noble Lord, that I mak you my prestly father. And so humbly praying your present answer by a line or two, I take leave And rest. humbly at comand FRA: MICHELL.

15 of December . 1622.

## CCCIII. Proclamation against Priests and Jesuits: 1623.

This broad-sheet (in black letter) is No. 233 of vol. xiv., and is endorsed, "The proclamacon for banishing preests and Jesuits." This important State Paper seems to have escaped historians. It is somewhat damaged and worn away by damp. In various after-letters there are references to this "Proclamation," *e.g.*, Secretary Calvert (No. 299 of vol. xiv., March 2, 1623) writes: "The proclamation for banishing of Priests was expired yesterday but will not be begun in haste." In the same letter he informs the Earl drastically thus:—"Mr Dosterfielde's lately dead, and desired to be buried between those 2 blessed martyrs as he called them, in St James' Kilmainham, viz the Popish archbishop of Dublin that was executed in Lord Chichester's gouernment and a holy Fryer that died with him; which was done accordingly with 1000 beholders." Other letters tell of the "suspension" of the "Proclamation."—G.

By the Lord Deputie and Councell A Proclamation for the banishment of Jesuites and Priests etc.

HENRY FALKLAND. It is well knowne, by daily experience, what intollerable mischiefes and inconveniences have grown vpon this Realme, through the extraordinary resort of such persons hither as are commonly called titulary popish Archbishops, Bishops, Vicars generall, Abbots, Priors, Deans, Jesuites, Fryers, Seminary priests, and others of that Sect, who seeking to set vp and maintaine a foreine power and authoritie within this his Maiesties dominion, The said Bishops, by pretence therof, haue vsurped and exercised Ecclesiasticall Jurisdiction within this

Kingdome in all Spirituall and Ecclesiasticall causes, to the great derogation of his Maiesties imperiall Crowne. And the said inferior Secular Priests haue likewise exercised all spirituall and Sacerdotall functions, as christening, marrying, and such like, and by colour thereof haue taken and exacted sundry spirituall duties, from such as are seduced by them, to the intollerable grieuance and impouerishing of this poore nation. And they all seeking and daily endeuouring to peruert the hearts of his Maiesties subiects, and to draw them from the true religion here established, to blindnesse and superstition, and to alienate their affections from their soueraigne liege Lord, the Kings Maiestie, and to subiect them to the said foreine authoritie, to the generall disturbance of the common peace and tranquillity of this Kingdome. For reformation of which abuses, and auoyding of such seditious persons, sundry Proclamations haue beene issued and published in this Kingdome: some by immediate warrant from his Maiestie out of England, and others by authoritie of the Lord Deputie and Councell of this Kingdome for the time being, thereby strictly charging and commanding them forthwith, or within some short time then after (and now long sithence expired) to depart out of this Kingdome, and neuer to returne hither againe, vnlesse they should conforme themselves to the religion here established, and repayre to the Church duely and orderly: vpon paine of his Maiesties high indignation, and such punishments as might iustly be inflicted vpon the wilfull contemners of his Maiesties royall command. All which notwithstanding, his Maiestie is informed that the said popish titulary Bishops, Vicars generall, Priests, Jesuites, and other persons before mentioned, haue of late flocked hither in greater numbers then at any time heretofore, And that such Jesuites, Seminary Priests, & other Priests, Fryars, Vicars generall, Abbots, Priors,

and Bishops so ordayned by foraine authoritie, which did before time secretly lurke in sundry parts of this Kingdome, haue of late time more boldly and presumptously shewed and declared themselues in the vse and exercise of their functions in open Assemblies, whereby his Maiesties subiects haue beene generally more seduced and confirmed in their disobedience and obstinacie against his Highnesse lawes and royall commandments (in contempt of his Maiestie and the said former Proclamations) and are like to breed more and [greater] mischiefes, if they be suffered to abide and continue here any longer: Of which increase & insolence of the said popish Bishops, Priests, and others as aforesaid, his Maiestie, hauing taken special notice, hath signified his high displeasure thereat, and hath therevpon commanded vs to put all Lawes in execution (that are in force in this Kingdome) that inflict any punishment vpon such as exercise any thing to extoll or maintayne the power or iurisdiction Spirituall or Ecclesiasticall of any foreine Prince or Prelate, within this Kingdome, and to reuiue the Proclamation to remoue and exclude all popish Bishops, Priests, Vicars generall, and others as aforesaid, out of the same, as the principall supporters and maintayners of the said vsurped authoritie.

Knowe yee therefore that Wee (in obedience vnto His Maiesties royall command, and for absolute warning to be giuen in this kinde, do denounce, and in his Maiesties name strictly [engage] and command, That there shall all of them, that is to say, all titulary popish Archbishops, Bishops, Vicars generall [Abbots, Priors], Deanes, Jesuites, Fryers, Seminary priests, and other Priests whatsoeuer, regular or secular, (being made [appointed] by any authoritie, deriued, or pretended to be deriued from the Sea of Rome, or by any other foreine authoritie what[soeuer, shall] depart out of this Kingdome of Ireland

forthwith, or within fortie dayes next ensuing at the farthest, after the date here [of and] that no such titulary Bishops, Vicars generall, Abbots, Priors, Deans, Jesuites, Seminary Priests, or other Priests, or Fryers, ordayned by foreine authoritie as aforesaid, shall from and after the said fortie dayes, repayre, come, or returne [into this] Kingdome, vpon paine of his Maiesties high displeasure and indignation, and vpon such further paine and penalty [as wilbe] iustly inflicted vpon them by the Lawes and Statutes of this Kingdome. And vpon the like paine, Wee doe in his Maiesties name expressly forbid all and all manner of persons whatsoeuer within this Kingdome to receiue, releiue, or conuerse with, be ordered by, or receiue instruction from any such Popish titulary Archbishop, Bishop, Vicar generall, Abbot, Prior, Deane, Fryer, Seminary Priest, or other Priest, which after the said fortie dayes shall remaine or abide in this Kingdome, or come into the same, or any part thereof, contrary to the intent of this Proclamation. And Wee doe further in his Maiesties name declare, publish, and command that if any such Popish titulary Archbishop, Bishop, Vicar generall, Abbot, Pryor, Deane, Fryer, Jesuite, Seminary Priest, or other priest, shall wilfully abide and continue in this Kingdome after the said fortie dayes, or shall voluntarily repayre or returne into this Kingdome, or any part thereof; or if any person or persons shall receiue, relieue, conuerse with, be ordered by, or receiue instruction from any such popish titulary Archbishop, Bishop, Vicar generall, Abbot, Pryor, Deane, Jesuite, Fryer, Seminary Priest, or other Priest, That then all and euery Prouinciall Gouernors, Sheriffs, Justices of peace, Mayors, Soueraignes, Portrieffs, Constables, and all others his Maiesties officers, and loyall subiects in this Kingdome, shall vse their best diligence and endeuours, to apprehend all and euery such popish titulary Arch-

bishop, Bishop, Vicar generall, Abbot, Pryor, Deane, Jesuite, Fryer, Seminary priest, and other priest, ordayned by foreine Authoritie as aforesaid, and all and euery of their receiuers, relieuers, & followers, and them, and euery of them to commit to some safe and strict prison, to the end that such further order may be taken for their punishment as to Us the Lord Deputy and Councell shall be thought fit. And Wee require them and euery of them to be seuere to put this his Maiesties commandement in full execution, as they and euery of them will answer to the contrary to his Maiestie, who will call them, and euery of them, to a strict account touching the performance of their duties in this behalfe.

Prouided alwayes, That if any of the said titulary Archbishops, Bishops, Vicars generall, Abbots, Pryors, Deanes, Jesuites, Fryers, Seminary priests, or other priests whatsoeuer, shall before the said fortie dayes, or within tenn dayes next after his or their repayre or returne into this kingdome, submit themselues before Us the now Lord Deputy, or to the Lord Deputy or other chiefe Gouernour of this kingdome for the time being, or other the Gouernors of any Prouince, or before any of his Maiesties priuy Councell in this kingdome, and shall thereupon conforme themselues, and repayre to the Church duly and orderly, according to the intent of his Maiesties Lawes, That then it shall and may be lawfull for all and euery such popish titulary Archbishop, Bishop, Vicar generall, Abbot, Pryor, Deane, Jesuite, Fryer, Seminary priest, or other Priest that shall so submit and conforme themselues, to abide and continue in this kingdome, and to repayre, and returne into the same, and to haue and enioy the benefite of his Maiesties Lawes and royall protection, in as free and ample maner as any other loyall subiect, so long as they or any of them shall continue in such conformity. Giuen at

his Maiesties Castle of Dublin, in the twentieth day of January, 1623.

ADAM LOFTUS (*canc.*), HEN. VALENTIA, FRA. AUNGIER, FRA. BLUNDELL, GEO. SHURLEY, J. BLENER HAYSET, DUDLY NORTON, FRA. ANNESLY, WILLIAM PARSONS, ROGER IONES, I. KING, ADAM LOFTUS, *God save the King.*

Imprinted at Dublin by the society of Stationers. *Anno Domini* cIↃ. IↃ. c. XXIII.

## CCCIV. THE LADY MOORE TO EARL OF CORK: 1623.

This is No. 267 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To the right Honorabell and my deare brother the earle of Korke giue thes," and endorsed, "xviij° ffebruary 1623 ffrom my Lady Moore by my daughter Sara, when she came home from Melifont."—G.

My most nobell lord and deare brother, your soden sendinge one for my doughter, hathe bred in me nue sorow: whilste I did jnioy her company my thoughte [= methought] I had aparte of him that loueid hir Most dearely. I durst not offer to stay hir this bad wether leste it mighte be despleasinge to your lordship and the rest of your worthie famyly. I must confes it is much agaynest my minde that she gois in this bad time. With loue and Good will of all that know hir is she gone from hence.

My sorow is so greate as I am not abell to expres. I haue lost My deare and comfortabell sonn on [w]hom my hart was fixed and now his lady is Gon from me so as I haue no memory of him that was dearer to me than my life but his Vartues and my Knolege of him, which neuer will [go] out of my minde vntill I be with him in the place of rest: before which tim, I would be glad to see your lordship and my doughter if it may

be: I am abell to seay no more to you att this tim, I am so foll of teares: but promes faithefully that my parpatuall loue to your nobell famyly shall euer liue in me: although god hath depriued me of the chef bond that was betune vs, I beseche your lordship to comend my loue to your vartues lady and the rest of your worthie famyly for [w]hose hapenes I will euer pray. And will be to them in hart as if my sonn and doughtter had continued with me still. I was not borne to be so hapy, and so I commet you to the almyghty from melifunt this 12 of february, your lordships affectinate and true louyng sister MARY MOORE.

[This pathetic, tremblingly written letter, whilst intrinsically fine, is also of exquisite penmanship, albeit the spelling reads oddly to-day.—G.

## CCCV. SIR DUDLEY NORTON TO EARL OF CORK: 1623.

This is No. 270, and is endorsed, "22 february, 1623, ffrom Sir Dudley Norton."—G.]

My most honourred good Lord, you haue not of Late so frequentlie as at some other times bene troubled with my Letters. the truth is I haue not fayled of my part, but they haue done of theirs, who I expected wolde haue Called vppon mee and did not at generall times, so as I haue twice burned what I had written, because I knewe their contents woulde seeme stale when they had come vnto your Lordship. your last Lettres I did not aunswere when my Lady Sarah went, because as the weather was, I thought to haue seene her at Mellefont, where I shoulde not easelie haue Consented to hir so hard an aduenture till the sesson had bettered: But I perceaue shee is gone, and I shall not bee as quiet vntill I here of hir salfetie, for I knowe shee had a most bitter and daungerous Journey: good my Lord, Lett mee knowe with the first how shee is arriued there: Mr Caluert came not in

post hether from you, and had sent to Mellefont before I had your Lordships Lettres. But I presentlie and purposelie sent one to Mellefont, and wrote to the effect you desired.

And because nothing coulde better represent or expresse your self, and your affection to Mellefont then your owne Lettres, I made choice to sende them within mine that my Lord and Lady Moore might see and knowe you in them, and the answers I receaued I now enclose heerewith, and as is therein desired I intende to-morrow to goe thether my self. My Lady your Daughter hath left behind her both there and herre, soch a memorie of her modestey, goodnes and vertue, as could not bee expected in one of hir tender Age, and hath bene rarelie seene in one of riper yerres. But Nature and breeding haue well Concurred, and your Lordship hath reason to call hir (as you do) your dearest daughter. for my part, I admire hir, and will Euer honor hir, and so will I hope all the famellie of Mellefont do, for shee hath wourthelie deserved the same. of the sadd subiect which so afflicted vs all I will say nothing, because I will nether renue your Lordships greife, Nor yet increase mine owne. Let vs bee obedient and humble, and Euer say blessed bee god in all his workes; And I beseech him to Contynue his blessinges to you and yours.

of occurrences I knowe not well what to write, they are so various and so uncertaine: our Laste proclamation for banishment of preistes, and the directions wee haue receaued from England to proceede in execution of the statute of 2nd of the Late queenes, may make you think that the Spanish match will breake and fayle, and greate and wise persons do thinke so to, And the greatest and wisest do also differ in opinion aswell as in desirs Concerning that particuler: But I herre the king our Mr is still where hee was, and the King of Spayne neuer so eager as

now. true it is our Master hath of Late seemed the more backward, that hee may the better gaine what he aimeth at for the palatinate, which hath bene and is the sole and only obstacle.

the Judges in theire seuerall Circuits haue power by Comission to minister the oath of supremacy to all Magistrates, etc, and refusing, to binde them ouer to the Councell table. I Cannot promisse a Constant proceeding, but thus it is for the present. the Duke of Guise is ether Coming or Come into England, and my Lord of Carlile to goe into france. Men say, there will bee a treaty for a french match. I think no soch matter: there is Arte in all, and our Eyes are not sharpe inoughe to peirce the depth of princes misteries: some think and others wish, that the Duke of Guises seeming Errant will bee to intercede for the subiect Catholiques of England, the French being Envious that the King of Spayne shoulde goe away with the only glory of medeating for them.

Since the 26th of January, wee have had no Lettres from the Courte, though the winds haue (but not without stormes, and Snowe) bene Longe at the East. Nor can wee haue Certanty of our New Comissioners for the time to Expect them. The parliament which was summoned against the 12th was adiourned vntill the 18th of this moneth; and may be againe to a further day for ought wee knowe. god send all to Conclude to his glory, the Kinges honour and service and the good of his dominions. And thus I will forbeare your Lordship further trouble and Remayne Euer your Lordships faithfull and humble servant DUDLY NORTON.

14 february 1623.

It is now the 17th, the wind hath still Continued at the East, yet nothing come to vs from England.

## CCCVI. King and Buckingham's Speeches: 1623.

This is No. 283 of vol. xiv., and is endorsed, "The kings second speach in parliament, And the duke of Buckinghams speach towching the prince & the lord Digby."—G.

Theffect of the relacon of bothe howses of parliament at whitehall, by the Duke of Buckingham ffebruary the xxiiij[th] 1623.

That the first discovery of theentencon of Spayne not to deale fayerly with the King [in] the restitucon of the Palatinate, was at the treaty of Brussels; where the Archdutchess first answered the Comissioners, that shee had power to raise forces and put them down: And thervppon the King caused Mansfeild to return out of the Palatinat, and then shee answered shee had no power to command the fforces down, for shee must expect aucthorety from Spayn.

Vppon that, the King sent Porter into Spayn to have a resolute answer touching the Match and the Palatinat, and assigned him but x daies.

Digbey fed Porter with hopes, but delayed him, whervppon Porter went boldly to Count Oliueres, who told him playnly that the King of Spayn ment neither the Match nor restoring the Palatinat.

Digby seeing Porter would return with that answer, persuaded him to speak with Oliveres once more; then Oliveres was wroth with Porter, for relating his answer to Digby, and denyed to give him any answer at all.

Digby still perswaded the King with hopes, but the Prince desired he might goe himself into Spayn: his coming was vnexpected: the Match was first vtterly denyed, vnles he would be converted: It was tould the prince playnly, that Spayn gave no comission for the treaty of the Match vntill within few Monethes;

then the Prince offering to return, fayer offers were made of hopes, and of a dispensacon for the Match, from the Pope; which the devines neither cowld nor would permitt, vnles the Prince would be converted:

Digby perswaded the Prince to be converted at least in outward shew: the prince vtterly denyed yt, but would return; Then dispensacon came, but so clogged that the prince refused and would be gone:

Then they had another device, that the Comissioners should treat of concerning the Kings dispensacon with the Recusants, which being sent into England, they expressed their fayer hopes it would cause Rebellyon in England; but promised the prince an Army to suppress the same: being disapointed of this, they pretended a new dispensacon, from the Pope.

The prince would not tarry till yt came, but left a proxie with Digby to conclude the Marriadge yf the dispensacon were according to their agreement, and soe returned.

Being at the Seaside, the prince wrott to Digby not to proceed vnles he might be suer to have his wife, when they were contracted, for he vnderstood that they ment to put her into a Monastery after the contract; and have a good Caution for the Palatinat.

The King wrott to Digby to the same purpose, and to doe nothing yf the dispensacon were clogged.

Digby proceeded nevertheless, And yf that Greesly had not brought from the devine a Revocation of the proxie that night digby had delivered yt the next daie.

Yett all this while the prince cowld never speake with the INFANTA but once, and vppon this condicon, that he should speake with those salutacons with his heart, and the words sett down in writing and no more.

Synce the Prince returned, and a resolute answer demanded vnder the King of Spaynes own hand, the answer was brought, wherby I remember no more but this, That Spayn would treat with the Emperor for the restitucon of the Palatinat, but will not otherwise meddle therin.

Vppon this the advice is required of the Lords : and Comons.

## CCCVII. Archbishop Ussher to Earl of Cork : 1623.

This is No. 288 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable and my espetiall good Lord Richard Earle of Cork," and endorsed, "X° Martij 1623, ffrom my lord prymate who vppon my Comendacon dyspatcht my Chaplen m^r worth his desiere." I print this small letter because of its illustrious writer, the venerable Ussher.—G.

Right honorable and my verie good Lord, I receaved your letter by m^r worth, berer hereof, whose dispatch I leave to his owne relation : sory I am that I could not enioy the comfort and neighbourhood of your Lordships daughter trayned vpp in soe virtuouse a schoole, and if it had pleased God to haue continued her in those partes, she would haue refreshed me much in my age, and I would haue lett her knowe how I esteeme your Lordship : I desire to be remembered in your prayers, and to haue occation to shewe that I am Your Lordships affectionat freind to serve and honor you Armagh.

Tredath 26. ffebruary. 1623.

## CCCVIII. Reasons of House of Commons against Treaties : 1623.

This is No. 306, and is endorsed, "Reasons conceaved by the howse of Comons to enforce their resolucons, to advize his Maiesty to proceede no farther in the 2 treaties : March 6° 1623."—G.

Reasons conceiued by the House of Commons to fortefie theire resolution to advise his Maiestie to proceade no further in ye 2 Treaties.

1. It is observed that the state of Spaine, not content with those ordinarie provisions of the Exercise of the Romaine relligion, by the Infanta and her familie, which other Princes in the like case woold haue demaunded, and which his Maiestie with greate reason might at the beginning of the Treatye haue conceiuid they woold haue been content with, have with greate vehemencye and advantage of having the Princes person in theire possession pressed a gennerall connivencie for all his Maiestys Subjectts of the Romishe relligion; to the greate dishonnor of allmightie god in the sinceritie of his service in this Realme, and to the apparant diminution of his Maiesties soveraigntie, by establishing a necessarie dependence for proteccon vppon a forraine King & state, to the greate derogation of the lawes of this kingdome, and lastlie to the greefe and discontentment of all his Maiesties well affected Subjectts from whose gennerall discontentment they expected (as well it appeareth) a consequence of noe smale mischeefe.

2. It is observed that during the contynuance of the Treatie and by reason of the same, the popishe faccon haue exceedinglie increased in this Realme both in multitude and bouldnesse; And whereas heere to fore they haue been devided amonge themselves into the partie of Jesuites depending vppon Spaine, and the seculer preestes otherwise; They are nowe strongly vnited to geather, depending noe lesse vppon Spaine for temporall respectts, then vppon Rome for Spirituall; Considering the House of Austria, Spaine, etc, hath been allwayes a capitall Enemie to our Relligion, to encrease theire owne greatnesse by extirpacon of the Protestant partie in all places where they can

prevaile, which cannot bee but of most dangerous consequence to the safetie of the King & his Realmes, vnlesse remedie bee provided with speede, for the abating of that partie heere at home; which cannot bee during the tyme these treaties are on foote.

3. Thirdlie, it is observed that by advantage of these Treaties, thereby keeping his Maiestie in hope of gennerall peace, they haue contrarilie, vnder pretence of assisting the Emperor, oppressed the protestant partie in most partes of Christendome being the Antient Allies & confederates of this crowne, to the endangering, not only of the whole state of the reformed relligion, but the common safetie also of all the professors of ye same.

4. During the tyme of these Treaties of love with his Maiestie, they haue with all hostillitie, sett vppon his Maiesties Sonne in lawe, the Husband of his only & most royall daughter, invaded his Townes & Territories in all places, and in fine disinherited him with all the royall ofspring, of all his antient patrimoniall honors & possessions, to the greate dishonor of his Maiestie and extreame greefe of all his well affected Subjectts.

And nowe also at the last when they shoold haue come to make good the hope of restitution; they haue layed newe growndes for endlesse delayes, and turned pretended difficulties in to apparant impossibillities: not for bearing also nowe to annexe as a Condition to ye weake hope of theire vncerteine and vnperfectt restitution, That the Eldest Sonne of the Counte Pallatin should bee brought vpp in ye Emperors Court; soe restlesse are theire desiers, to overthrowe our Relligion by all possible deveses.

5. Lastly, it is to apparant, howe manifoldlie from tyme to tyme they deluded & abused his Maiestie with theire Treaties; Howe smale respectt they haue shewed to the Princes greate-

nesse & woorthe; What indignitie they offered againe & againe to his highnes by importuning him vppon all advantage to forsake his relligion, contrarie to the Customes of all Princes, and contrarie to all antient lawes honorable, and hospitallitie; who ought to haue been vsed there, with all Princely freedome, and pressed vnto nothing to which he was indisposed, considering with what confidence (being so greate a Prince) hee had putt himself into theire power: Allthough it pleased god soe to guide & fortefie his princielie harte that he constantlie withstood all theire attempts. And to his owne immortall honnor, and vnspeakeable comforte of all the good people of his ffathers kingdome. Wherevnto may bee added the infinite advantagiousnes and endlesse delayes in theire Treaties, inviting still to newe Treaties, and turning all to the advantage of theire owne particuler endes, being true to nothing but theire owne grownded Maximes, with which, Neither the Matche, nor restitution of the Pallatinate can possiblie Consiste vppon such tearmes as threaten to our State an incurable mischeefe.

These reasons following were added by the Lords.
they having approued of ours as wee of theirs.

And for a further Justeficacon of the charge of Insinceritie in all theire proceadings, these ensuing particulers amongst manie others may bee produced.

1. ffirst in the treatie concearning Prince Henry, after manie specious motions on theire parte, it was followed with disavowing theire owne Ambassadors, and a scornefull proposition to the King of that Princes altering his relligion.

2. In the Treatie of Bruxelles, wherein Sir Richard weston was imployed, he founde nothing but delayes and deceipts, and after manie peremptorie commaundes from Spaine for his Majesties satisfaccon, they wrought noe other effectt, then the

Seege & taking of HEIDELBERG, soe that he was forced to retourne with a protestation.

3. When the Baron Boscot came hether to continue the former Treatie, the first newes wee heard was the translation of ye Electorate to the Duke of Bauaria, of which both the Baron & Don Carlos (leiger Ambassador heere for Spaine) pretended Ignorance, and the King of Spaine woold make the worlde see howe much he resented such an affront; yett it plainely appeareth by the letter of the Counte oliueres, that the State of Spaine had both intelligence of it before, and expected it to bee effected that diett.

4. When his highnes was in Spaine, that Count of Olivares shewed him letters by which it plainely appeared, that till his comming thither, there was nothing reallie intented; which they were not ashamed directly to averre to the Prince himself.

## CCCIX. SECRETARY CALVERT TO EARL OF CORK: 1623.

This is No. 322 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable Lord my lord the Earle of Corke at Youghall," and endorsed, "17 martij 1623 ffrom mr Secretary Calvert with a song: and a gazatta." I give this other selection from the numerous letters of Calvert. The "gazatta" (= gazette) has not been preserved; but the "Song" is, and follows the letter. I have not met with it in print, nor has that supreme authority in such literature, my good friend, Rev. J. W. Ebsworth, M.A., of Molash. It is a preserve-worthy specimen of the street literature of this exciting period.—G.

May it please your Lordship: I haue written soe many letters vnto your honor of late as that I thinke yt wilbe good manners to trouble your Lordship with noe more; yet haveinge receaued late newes out of England, I will make bould to present yt vnto your viewe: by my last I sent his majestiꝑ speech: since the prince hath made his, which hath given the oratory great con-

tent, for he related vnto both howeses the whole affaires of christendome, and did yt soe well and princelyke, as that ther was clappinge of hands for joye: after this was done, my Lord Duke of Buckinghame made a longe oration, which hath given the world a testimony of his faythfullnes to his majestie, and his zeale to his Country, and in this he touched the passage of the Spanish buysynes to the quicke, and tould the Lordes and Commons their base vsage in spayne: this came shortly to the Spanish Ambassador's ears, whoe was gauled with yt, and within a few daies after he and the spanish faction made a mocon to have had the duks head, which was laughed att; for as by this your lordship may vnderstand that the match is Iemisha, and by a songe I send inclosed (which the roaringe boyes at London singe dayly in the taverns) you may perceave the Duke is famous for his good service: I send your lordship a booke of strange newes, and thinke the late part of it is true. The Pope hath caused the Nobility of spayne to lend theire kinge 60: myllions, to be payd in 12 yeeres, to mayntayne his warres, and our parliament offers almost as largely to our kinge for the recoveringe of the palatinate. our Priests heer begin to quake, and cannot yet be satisfied about the spanish affaires. This very instant I have gotten a warrant from my Lord to fetch vpp the marchants of drogheda if they make not due payment to your lordship. Mr Porter came to me for yt: in this or any thingels which I have power to doe I am your Lordships servaunt, and for which my humble service to your lordship and all the Right noble ladyes; I humbly take leaue, and am Your Lordships old faythfull Servaunt Ro: CALUERT.

Dublin Castle. 13th March. 1623.

## CCCX. Song against the Spanish Match: 1623.

This was enclosed in the preceding, and is numbered 323 of vol. xiv.—G.

Heigho Ile tell you newes
  the Pope is Jacke adandie;
His head is shorne, his arse is torne,
  oh that's as good as can be.
    With a heigh downe derry,
    heigh downe derry;
    Gondomar is an asse in graine,
    and therfore Ile be merry.

His nose is eaten vp with wormes,
  his Chap is fallen a sunder;
His eyes are dropt out of his head,
  Now sure it is noe wonder.
    With heigh downe derry, &c.

His scalpe and necke is nitty,
  his body putrefied;
He many times hath had the pox,
  yt cannot be denyed.
    With heigh downe derry, &c.

The Parliament in England;
  doth hinder his designes:
the ladd and lasse shall neuer meete;
  y^e^ merry hart is myne.
    With heigh downe derry, &c.

There knaueries is now come out,
  discouered by Buckingham.
for which he hath deserved well,
  and gott eternall fame.
    With heigh downe derry, &c.

Then merry be my laddes,
  and let vs drinke his health;
Weele wish him honor and renowne
  and what he wantes of wealth.
    With heigh downe derry, &c.

But as for Gondomar
  and all that Cursed Crewe;
both Spaine and Poape I wlsh a rope
  vnlesse they become newe.
    With heigh downe derry, &c.

And honest harted men,
  then will I loue them euer;
wher of I feare and doe dispaire,
  that I shall see it neuer.
    With heigh downe derry, &c.

But leaving them to chance
  and Jesuites instructions;
if theyle not mend, I wish there end,
  soe doe I there distructions.
    With heigh downe derry, &c.

ffinis said Perkins the Jerkine maker of St Martins.

To the tune, "let us go to Virginia
  Ladds, and their wee shalbe merry."

[It may be noted that "Perkins" is the name of the "Great Earl's" London tailor, as appears by accounts amongst these "Lismore Papers." —G.]

## CCCXI. Buckingham to Earl of Cork.

This is No. 330 of vol. xiv., and is addressed, "To my Very hoble Lord the Earle of Cork, and endorsed, "2 Aprilis 1623 ffrom my lo: the Duke of Buckingham by the Earle of Desmonde." The seal (wax) is in fine preservation.—G.

My Lord, The Earle of Desmond being to goe into Ireland vpon some occasions of his in that kingdome, in regard of his allyance to me by the Marriage of his daughter to a kinseman of mine, as also of the good esteeme that I haue of him, I thought good to accompanie him with my ĩres of recommendacõn for your Lordships fauor in all his iust occascons. And

at this time in particular, to deale with the Vndertakers of Mounster as effectually as your Lordship may, to bring them to a good agreement with him. If in this or in any other his affayrs you shall doe him any curtesie, the rather for my sake, I shall acknowledge it as done to my self, And will euer rest Your lordships faithfull freind & Seruant, G. BUCKINGHAM.

Whitehall i9 of March 1623.

## CCCXII. LORD CAREW TO THE EARL: 1624.

This is No. 8 of vol. xv., and is addressed, "To the right Honorable my very good Lo: the Earle of Corke in Ireland," and endorsed, "28 Aprilis 1624. ffrom my lo. Carew." The letter of 'Lady Ralegh' has not been preserved. As a rule none of the enclosures of letters have been preserved amongst the "Lismore Papers." The Earl seems to have scrupulously returned them.—G.

My Lord, my last was by Poynes, who departed hence on Easter Eve; wherein I did not omitt any thinge which I thought needefull to relate. This very day, I receaved this enclosed letter from my Lady Ralegh, which vnadvisedly I brake open, as is acknowledged in a postscript of my owne hand vnder the sayd letter. I pray your Lordship to pardon my rash errour. Her stile is rounde and quicke, which in women may be excused; but hereof I thought good to advertise your Lordship, that her Counsell (as she tellꝯ me) doth assure her that they will finde meanes sufficient for the recouery of her thirdꝯ, notwithstanding your surrender to his Majestie. I vnderstande they meane not to recouer it by the ordinary course of lawe, but by some other meanes, which will be much more to your preiudice. What this jurgon [= jargon?] meanes, I know not, protesting vnto you I am ignorant thereof. Her I finde very

cheereful, and confident in theire opinions. Wherefore your Lordship should doe well to advise your selfe and fall to an accorde, by some arbitrary course, allwayes provided that I may be spared by you both, from haveinge any finger in the busines. Sir Robert Tantę present departure admitts me no longer by me to enlarge these lynes. And so I comitt your Lordship to the proteccon of Thallmighty. Your Lordship's to do you service, G. CAREW.

Savoy this Easter Tuesday 1624.

## CCCXIII. THE EARL OF DESMOND TO THE EARL: 1624.

This is No. 12 of vol. xv., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable The Earle of Corke," and endorsed, "7° Aprilis 1624. ffrom the Earle of desmond."—G.

My honored Lord, I may noe way omitt the acknowledgment of the Noble fauors, and kinde entertaynmente I receaued from you, and shalbe glad that any occasion might be offrede wherein I might serue your Lordship. But before I can make satisffaccion for the former, I am readie to desire another. I haue sent this bearer my servant Henry Slanes, to acquaint your Lordship with some present occasions of myne, and fully instructed him, and intreate your Lordship if you may with your owne conveniencie doe me the fauor to tye me with one obligation more. I leaue the perticuler to the bearer: desireinge to haue my service remembred to your good Ladie, the Ladie ffenton, the Lord Barry, and all the Ladies, not forgettinge little Lewis, I rest your Lordships Louinge frende to doe you service, DESMOND.

Donmore this 5th Aprill 1624.

## CCCXIV. Earl of Cork to Sir George Horsey.

This is No. 159 of vol. xv., and is endorsed, "13° aprilis 1624. A coppie of my letters to S^ir^ George Horsey: nota m^r^ vandenstere disapointed me of the bill of exchange of 187^li^, soe in stead therof I onely sent S^ir^ Georg m^r^ william ffrekes acquittances to receave 46^li^. 13^s^. 4^d^ due to me for his Easter Rents 1624." This is so full and ultimate a letter by the "Great Earl" himself, on the many Grenville and Cranfield land purchase correspondence, that it was impossible to omit it. It is of vital biographic interest, and is also public and historical.—G.

Honorable S^ir^, Your severall letters of the x^th^ of ffebruary, and the xxvii^th^ of March, I have receaved, and am most thankfull vnto you for your noble favors and effectuall endevors in them and this negotiacon of mine expressed: And with the first of those your letters, Captain Smith receaved the warrant for possession, which is accordingly delivered in the ill favoredest naked manner that could be. And for writings, Brabans saith he hath none, but such petty papers as his inclosed note shewes. I gladly vnderstand by those your letters, that thearle and his Countess with S^ir^ Barnard and his son Roger, have acknowledged the ffynes, and that his son Bevill is in London reddy to doe the like, as alsoe now suing out of the new pattents, and that the Lord Threasurer hath alsoe sealed the deeds vnto you; But yt seemeth strange vnto me, that the moneys due after Michaelmas for tiethes, should not aswell be paid to your vse according [to] covenant, as the rents of the Lands that fell due after that ffeast which ar not denyed. It is but a trick of Brabbans, and therfore I praie incist vppon the benefitt of your Contract: ffor vppon my credditt, yt is the deerest bargayn that ever was made in Ireland, neither would I have ever bought yt as I have don, but for conveniency, with strength, and making my estate entier. And wheras you write you ar offered for the purchaze, two

thowsand pounds cleer profitt, I doe heerby give you my full consent, (soe the payment maie be currant and well assured) to accept therof, and to deteign ffive hundreth pounds therof, as a gratuity to your self, and vppon the repayment of my own moneys, and the offerers ffifteen hundreth pounds, the possession shalbe thankfully delivered up to him at an howers warning: ffor I protest (by the faith of an honest man) 3500li is the full vallue of yt, and thother 1000li I give for conveniency and strength; And yf Cottles revercons be not gotten in presently, I shall repent that ever I dealt in yt; and therof in neither of your last letters, you give any touch, which makes me fear you have forgotten yt: ffor yf I should be defeated of yt by the practize of Cottle and his ffather in Law Brabban, then am I deprived of the sweetnes of the bargayn. But I hope you will soe caution as either you will have that graunt and Surrender, as Mr Noye wrott to Sir Barnard, or the 400li abated out of your last payment, as I should have had, and not be without bothe, when my moneys ar paid, and soe I left to a chardgeable fruitles sute vppon Sir Barnards land, wherof I make as little accompt, as he did of his reputacon in flying from the first bargaine concluded with me: And therfore I beseech you Sir be extraordenarily carefull in these two thinges for they deeply concearne me: I doe send you heerwith a bill of exchandge from your servants, Robert Hole, & John ffreak; to whom according [to] your letters I delivered two hundreth pounds sterling: And heerwith also you shall receav another bill of exchandge for the receipt of one hundreth fower score seaven pounds, six shillings eight pence sterling; and on the ffower and twentyeth of June next, Mr ffortry will paie you Eleven hundreth and ffiftie pounds more, which two last somes, when they are paid you, then yt will appeer by the true accompt that I now send you, that you have receaved

in all fower thowsand six hundreth pounds sterling, out of which hundreth pounds exceeding the payment for the purchaze, all fees and chardges that you have or shalbe at, ar to be born. But yf they come to more (as I hope there wilbe an overplus in your hands) yet I will thankfully cleer thaccompt: S^ir^ I have pervsed the draught of the new pattent, which is soe farr short of my desiers and instructions, as yt giveth me little comfort, but I am most assured, you have and will do your vttermost; for which, I fear I shall never be sufficiently thankfull; but to your people in your absence, and to your self vppon all occasions, I will bend my best witts and strength, to deserve the tytle of a thanckfull frend; which I assuer you I am veary ambitious of. yn my opinion, M^r^ Beer might in the words of graunt before the habendum, procuer the Kings councell to incert full and generall words (viz) All other townes, villadges, Hamlets, Rectories, Viccaredges, Tiethes, Advowzons, presentacons, passadges, fferreys, (for of that word in my graunt, I shall have great need to be Lardgely exprest, with the proffitts therof, for that as you know there is a fferry belonging to thabbey at ffermoye,) ffellons & ffugetives goods, wayfes, strayes, deodands, priviledges, ffreedomes, imunities, Lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which ever did belong vnto the said severall Abbeys or religious howses, Etc. And withall Sir, you know that the reasons inducing me to make my payments soe long before the daies agreed vppon, was to have the revercon of the Spiritualties past in generall and full words, and the Seignory of Kinalmeaky by particular names, all in one Pattent; which were a smale thing for the Lord Treasurer to doe, in respect of his reddy payments there, seeing I neither desire rents to be abated, or tenure altered. And the having of the Seignory past in this Pattent in England would be a good helpe to me, to free Hugh worthes widdoe from her

dower, which els will lie heavy vppon Sir Barnards covenant. And therfore seeing yt is but a word of my lord Threasurers mouth and wilbe all past at one chardge, to give me satisfaccon, & to ffree the land from the dower, I praie doe your vttermost to have yt incerted in sort, as in my former lettres I desired, though yt cost you some thing extraordenarily: The lawyers of this countrie that I vse in my councell, have not been in these partes synce the draught of your Pattent was sent me, and your Last lettres, which signifie Sir Barnards son is suing yt out, makes me return yt without vieu of my Councell, for fear yt should be vnder seale before my instructions come to you. But I have scribled some notes vppon yt, that Mr Beer will conceav my meaning by, for I desier after the Revercon is graunted, that then yt maie be followed with some full Lardge & generall words as the abbots or priors held them, or as they came to the crown before the Habendum, which I estsoones comend to your and his especiall care. And heerafter vppon your comendacons I wilbe glad to vse Mr Beers councell in other my occations in England, for which I will not be barren or vnthanckfull vnto him. But Sir let me tell you, and him, that speciall care must be had in penning of this Pattent, least for want of knowledge of the trueth make yt be voyd. ffor when the former pattents of Gillabbey were past, the cittie of Corke, was within the County of Corke, and synce the Cittie by his Majesties late Charter is made a County by yt self, and the Lower Abbey of Gill als de ante Sancti ffimbri, and the Lands and Tiethes belonging thervnto, bye some of them in the new County of the Cittie of Corke, and other partes of them Lye in the Countie of Corke at Lardge, soe as that Abbey, with the possessions spirituall and temporall, must of necessity be past in this Pattent, as Lying and being in the County of Corke;

and in the Countye of the Cittie of Corke, or in bothe, or any & every of the said Counties; for they cannot be distinguished, Lying promiscuously, part in one county, part in the other: ffurthermore Sir, I am now vppon a Jorney to dublin, where, before my return, I would gladly with thadvise of good learned Councell, settle my estate, which I have purposely deferred till this busines with my lord threasurer were fynished. And yf god should call me before yt be don, I should Leav my thre Yonger sons trusting to the curtesie of their elder brother, which I am veary vnwilling to doe; ffor in the Conveyance of my whole estate which I am now about, I mean to assuer to every of my Yonger sons, what Lands I intend to entayle vppon him. And therefore doe much desier (yf possibly yt may be) that as soon as this new pattent is vnder seale, you would against yt be vnder seale, cause M^r^ Beer to draw vpp from your self a deed of all this purchaze effectually vnto me & my heres, appointing Captain Smith and his son Pearcy, ioynctly and severally to be your Attorneys for delivering possession and seizen, and to send some trustie servant of yours to meet me at Dublin with them by the begining [of] Trynity tearm; wherby I maie be enhabled whilst I am there and maie have good Councell, to settle estates vppon my Yonger sons, and porcons for such of my daughters as ar vnbestowed, as before without further delay; which except they overtake me there, I cannot soe substancially doe as I desier. And whome soever you shall send over to dublin with all the writings, and your Conveyance to me, I will gratefie him, bothe for his chardges and travayle. Lastly S^ir^, I heartely thanck you, for the passadges of Parlyament that you were pleased to send me, which were most welcome vnto me. And for conclusion doe most earnestly entreat you, as you have been pleased to put your

hand to the plough for me, soe not to look back, nor be weary, till you have perfected your own worke, assuring you, you never tooke paynes for any man that wilbe more thankfull then your affectionate frend.

post scripte.

ffor that I am disapointed of the bill of exchandge to the vallue I wrote of in these my bills, I haue towards the macking vp of the same, supplied the bill of exchandg (sent to Mr Ball for your ease) with Mr william ffrekes acquittances for his Easter rents, which I knowe he will pay befor you shall haue vse therof for my lord Threasurers payment, so as there wilbe sufficient to pay on Mydsomer day, and yf your disbursements come to more then this Lordships due of 4500li, I pray lay out the rest, and I will thankfully repaie you, what your disbursment amount vnto, besides the money now made over vnto you. But I praie conclude Cottles accon, & haue the pattent vnder seale at your safe payne, and any ffrends bonds send me, as you did the first bond.

[No. 44 of vol. xv. is another long letter from Horsey to Cork on the same subject; and accompanying is the "Great Earl's" answer. I really cannot occupy more precious space with them. The repetitions are about as vexatious as any obstructive debate in our present-day House of Commons. Similarly No. 113 of vol. xv. drags on about 'Cottle's Surrender,' which inevitably suggests the invocation or objurgation of Byron to a later Cottle. —G.]

## CCCXV. The King's Answer to Parliament: 1624.

This is No. 17 of vol. xiv., and is endorsed, "The kings answer to the Parliament Howses Mr Mawles lettres at long diche in Westmynster: his name is leonard welsteed." See Introduction in this vol. iii.—G.

My lords and gent. of both howses, Although I cannot but commend your zeale in offering this peticon vnto me, yet on thother side I must hould my self to be vnfortunate, that I should be thought to need a spurr, to doe that which my conscience and duety should bynde me vnto,

What my Religion is, I and my bookes doe declare, my proffession and behavior doe show; and I hope in god I shall never live to be thought otherwise: suer I am I shall never deserve yt. And for my part, I wish that yt might be written in marble, and remayn to posteritie as a marke uppon me, when I shall swerve from my Religion, for he that doeth dissemble with god is not to be trusted of men.

My Lords, I protest before god my heart hath bledd when I have heard of thencrease of Poperie, and god is my iudge, yt hath been soe great a greef vnto me, that yt hath been like thornes in my eies, and pricks in my sides, so farr have I been and ever shalbe from turning any other way:

And my Lords and gent. ye shall all be my confessors, that yf I knew any other waie better then other, to hynder the growth of Popery, I would take yt. And he cannot be an honest man who knowing as I doe, and being purswaded as I am, would doe otherwise: And this I may say further, that yf I be not a marter, I am suer I am a Confessor, and in some sence to be called a Marter, as in the Scripture Isack was persecuted by Ismaell in mocking words; for never king suffered more by ill tongues then I have don, and I am suer for no cause, yet I have been farr from persecution, for I ever thought that no waie which ever more encreased any Religion: Then persecution you may perceav is according to the saying *sanguis Martirũ est semen Ecclesiæ.*

Now my Lords and gent. for your peticon, I will not only

graunt the substance of what you crave, but add something more of my own: ffor the two treaties being alreddy annulled (as I have declared to be) that necessarily followes of yt self which you desire: It needs no more but that I doe declare by proclamacon (which I am reddy to doe) that the Jesuites & Preists doe depart by a daie, but yt cannot be as you desire by one proclamacon to be out of all my domynions; ffor a proclamacon heer, extends but to this kingdome. This I will doe and more. I will Comaund all my Judges when they goe their Circuites to keep the same cowrse for putting all the Lawes against Recusants in execution, which they were wont to doe before these treaties; for the Lawes are still in force, and never were dispensed with by me; and god is my iudge, never were intended soe to be: But as I tould you in the begyning, you must give me Leave to doe as a good Horseman, sometymes to vse the Raynes, and not alwayes the spurr, soe that now there needs onely my declaracon:

ffor the disarming, that is alreddy provided for by the Lawes, and yt shalbe don as ye desire. And more, I will take order to prevent that shamefull disorder of resorting of my own Subiects to the howses of all fforraign Embassadors. And of this I will advise by my Councell, how yt may best be reformed: It is true the howses of Embassadors ar priviledged places, and though they cannot be taken out of their howses, yet the Lord Mayor and Recorder of London maie take them, as they come from thence, and make some of them examples: Another pointe I will add concerning the education of their Children, of which I had a principall care, as my Lord of Canterbury, and the Bishop of Winchester, and other Lords of my Councell can bear me witnes, with whome I have advized concerning this matter: And in good faith, yt is a shame that their Children should be

soe bredd heer, as yf they were brought vpp either in Madrid, or in Rome: Soe as I graunt all that you desier and more, onely I am sorry I was not the first mover. And yf you had not moved me in these things, I would have don them my self.

Now for the last part of your peticon, you have given me therin the best advise in the world, for yt is against the rule of wisedome, that a king should suffer any of his subiects, to be behoulding for any favors, or fearfull of any punishments, but [from] himself; and what hath any to doe with the subiects and Lawes of another Kingdome; And therfore assure your selves that by the grace of god I wilbe carefull that no such condicon be heerafter foisted in, vppon any other treaty what soever which may be for the marriadge of my son, or my grandchildren, for yt is fit, my subiects should stand or fall by their own Lord.

[In relation to the 'Petition' replied to in the preceding Speech, in No. 336 of vol. xiv. are preserved copies of His Majesty's Letters to the Lords and Commons touching matters in Parliament. As a loving and kindly King to his loving and faithful subjects, he thanks them for their offers, and accepts of their advice. He is willing accordingly to break off the Treaties for the match, and for the recovery of the Palatinate. He begs them to have a charitable opinion of a King who has so long ruled them in justice and peace, and all whose mind has been to be sparing of an effusion of Christian blood, and to use the gentlest way for the recovery of the Palatinate for his grandchildren. He has been fooled with generals, and, therefore, has ordered Buckingham to give a particular account of all. He promises for himself and his son, that no means shall be left unused for the recovery of the Palatinate. He bids them go on cheerfully to prepare the means. He reminds them that whatever becomes of the Customs in case of war, he must go through with it; and next session he would have them consider how the money has been hazarded. But the conduct of the war must be left to the King and his secret Council, and not to the Parliament. Then, in No. 337 of vol. xiv. (March 23, 1623), is preserved the Commons Address to the King. In pursuance of their Advice for the dissolution of

the Two Treaties and the War, likely to arise, more particularly for the 4 points propounded by his Majesty, viz. the defence of the Realm; the securing of Ireland; the assisting of the United Provinces; and the settling of the Royal Family, they will grant the greatest aid that was ever granted in Parliament, *i.e.* 3 entire subsidies and 3 fifteenths, to be all paid within one year; the money to be paid into the hands of such Committees as shall be agreed upon in this present Session of Parliament. They beg the King to accept of this first-fruits of their hearty oblation, and assure him that they will never fail to assist him in a Parliamentary way.—G.]

## CCCXVI. The Earl of Londonderry to the Earl: 1624.

This is No. 20 of vol. xv., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable, and my very good Lord, Richard, Earle of Cork, and one of the Lords of his Ma^te^ honorable privie Counsell of this his Kingdome of Ireland these," and endorsed, "4 Junij 1624. ffrom the earle of Londonderry." The (red wax) seal is two angel wings, and a coronet above the shield. The handwriting is particularly neat, but probably only the fine bold signature is autograph.—G.

My Lord, A little fugitive ffrenchman or mountebanke, teachinge privately in M^r^ Corbie's house in Stradbelly and beinge earnestly sent hither to this Towne (as by nature and Comon practise soone weary of all places, and not vsinge hymself well in any place) Though forewarned of his ficklenes and peevishnes, yet in regard he professed a more speedy method of teachinge, even without rule, then others doe with rules, I was the rather enduced to harken after my neighbours and Tenant^e^ harboringe of hym in this Towne if soe be I could (as in good manners and respective neighbourhood I ought) procure the free Consent of the place and parties where he was before (for without that I would in no case admitt of hym). Accordingly out of my love to learnynge, as well hopinge that good nature, good

manners, and good Discretion, hadd beene [illegible] which are great straungers to hym, as a ffrench man to an English man; I procured Mr Cosbie's consent, as also Sir Robert Piggotts and other gentlemen, whoe sent theyre sonnes thither, to Addresse them hither, grounded vppon the fellowes faithfull vowes and protestations not to Depart this place till he hadd performed his vndertaken taske to bringe aswell his old as newe Schollers to that perfection he promised: And att leastwise, howesoever it happened with hym, to serue this place a full two yeres space: for after that he was (as he alleaged) engaged to returne into England. My self payeinge thereyppon Twenty pounds in ready money to a Tenant of my owne for buyinge in a house apt for a Schoolehouse, and bestowinge other somes in accomodatinge the same, and ground for such a purpose, makinge it thereby vnapt for other ordinary habitacion. Notwithstandinge all which, and his late Treatie of Marriage with a Preachers Daughter of this Towne, as alsoe many of my Tenants puttinge off, of other more beneficall guestꝭ to make way for entertaynement of Schollers, att a farr inferiour Rate, he is lately stolen to those partꝭ neer your Lordshipp in hope to Deceive your Lordshipp as he hath done others. And vppon a flatteringe Conceite, to obteyne the place of a ffree-schoole, Though already farr better possessed (as I heare). Wherefore to prevent an ensuinge wronge to your Lordshipp by mistakinge *Prima facie* Copper for gold, and vnocasioned dispossessinge of an honester and fitter man in his rightful place already, as also to keepe the knightꝭ and gentlemen of this County from beinge disappoynted by his wandringe humour, of which he hath promised them. And lastly, to lett a knaue knowe hymself the better, and that he cannot sweare and forsweare, passe and Repasse at his pleasure, and that also without payeinge his Rent for the Schoolehouse, aswell

as Tenn pounds per annum to the former Schoolemaister here for his Consent: for neither of which he [hath] not yet paid any penny, but left all at Randome, everie one vnpaid, and all promises vnperformed, which he must and shall performe wheresoever he goe; I pray fauour hym not with any Countenance or Admission there, especially till the fore specified two yeres be fully expired, and there mencioned dueties performed: which I wilbe ready to deserve by the like Correspondency to your Lordshipp in any of the like Cases. And so Contynue to you and yours Lovinge and ffaithfull T. LONDONDERY.

Ballynetill Castle the 16° of May 1624.

## CCCXVII. BROAD-SHEET OF CHURCH DUES: 1624.

This is No. 45 of vol. xv., and is reproduced, though on our smaller page, with the original border shown at the top only. The border encloses the whole of the original. See Introduction in this vol. iii.—G.

By the Lord Deputie and Councell.

*Tythes, Offrings and other Ecclesiasticall duties to be taken hereafter by the Incumbents, of the severall Churches in the fixe Escheated Counties of Vlster.*

HENRY FALKLAND.

*Marriages.* THe Minister besides his dinner (for which he is to take no money if he will not dine) is to have for every Marriage. xij.d.sterling.

The parish clearke for the same vj.d. sterling

*Oblations & offrings.* Euery Husband and Wife, singleman and woman, is to pay at Easter severally to the Minister ij.d.ster.

*Clarkes wages.* Every Housholder and Family, is to pay at Easter to the parish Clarke, for his attendance in the Church the whole yeare. iiij.d.ster.

*Christnings* For the Chrysome and Ministers duties at everie Christening xij.d.ster.

His parish Clarke for preparing of the Church. iiij.d.ster.

*Purification of Women.* Every woman is to pay to the Minister. vj.d.ster.

To the parish Clarke. iiij.d.ster.

*Burials.* For every Burial the Minister is to have ix.d.sterling.

To the parish Clarke. iiij.d.sterling.

Vntill his Majesties pleasure be further knowne. o

*Corne and Hay.* In kinde as now it is payd, the Tenth

*Wooll.* In Kinde as now it is payde, the Tenth fleece.

*Lambe, kid and pigges.* When they are able to feed for themselves unlesse the Minister will demand them sooner, the Tenth.

*Foales.* For every Foale. vj.d.ster.

*Milk, calfes Butter, and Cheese.* Every new milsh-Cow & Caulfe, with her increase of Cheese and Butter in full satisfaction for one whole yeare. ix.d.sterling.

*Egges.* Three for the Cocke, and two for the Henne at Easter.

*Geese.* And other Fowle, except Henne and Chickens, the Tenth.

*Firres and Turffe.* Firres and Turffe the Tenth.

*Woode.* Woode vnder twenty one yeares groweth, the Tenth.

*Priuy tithes* Every Marchant, and seller of small wares, according to the time in which they exercise their Trades, bee it Monethly, Quarterly, &c. is to pay at Easter after the rate of ij.s.vj.d. *per annũ*

*Apples.* And all other fruites growing upon Trees, the Tenth.

*Hempe and Flaxe.* The tenth Bundell.

*Hops, woad, Hony, Waxe & Conyes.* The tenth.

*Fish.* Except such as are taken with the angle the Tenth.

*Gardens.* Herbes and all ground fruites [that are] put to sale, the Tenth.

*Milnes.* Winde and Water-milles erected neere to any Corporation are to pay *per annum* x.shillings sterl.

If they are in the countrey *per annum* v. shillings ster.

Horse Milnes in or neere any Corporation, *per annum* ij.s.vi.d.sterling

If in the countrey, *per annum.* vi.d.ster.

*These Tythes and Ecclesiasticall duties above mentioned are onely to be taken and none others in the said Counties for any cause, custome, pretence or challenge whatsoever, as the severall Incumbents will answere to the contrarie at their perils. Given at his Majesties Castle of* Dublin *the sixt day of Iuly.* 1624.

Brabazon. Fr. Blundell. I. Blener Hayset. Dud. Norton. Tho. Roper.

Will. Parsons. Roger Iones Iohn King Adam Loftus:

*God save the King.*

Imprinted at Dublin by the Societie of Stationers. 1624.

## CCCXVIII. Sir John Leeke to Cork: 1624.

This is No. 58 of vol. xv., and is endorsed, "15. August 1624 ffrom Sir John Leek & Mr Justice gosnell." This is a capital example of the long gossip-letters of the period, in vivid contrast with the meagre letters and post-cards of to-day. I select it as a type of many others that blend public and private news. No. 65 is a similar one from Leeke, 26th August, 1624, so that the knight had not got over to Ireland, as in the present letter he expected to do. But he adds plaintively, "I never was happy," *i.e.* fortunate.—G.

Right Honorable. I haue written diuers letters latly concernige your Lordships affayres here commended to me. I hope they are eare this come to your hands. I haue sent all such thinges as your Honour sent for, I hope to your contentment. I sent vnder the care of Mr Blacknolls servant stuff for the ladys gownes, dressings & other accowtrements for them, a sword for my Lord dungarvan, 4 couple of Linge, sturgion, Anchoves and vj dennir glasses, 2 with covers, and a box of Arrowes and necessaries for the keepers; since which time I haue receaued letters from your Honour the 12 of July for the receveinge of 46li 15s of Mr Ball and to bestowe itt in plate, accordinge to your appoyntment. I haue receued the mony and haue the plate redy to be sent. I haue provided 4 stronge wyer candelstickes 16 onz in a candelstick, & for the 30li if it were receued you commanded to haue bestowed in a playne silver standerd sault. Itt is more mony then any of the greatest haue in ther playne saults, but ther is of late a Spanish fashioned sault come vpp and vsed of all, which many doe putt 40 onz into itt, but because I doe ymagine you would haue yours extraordinary fayer, I haue put into your sault 60 and odd onz. and tooke the example by the Lady of Carliles: and I dought

not but you will very well like itt, for yndeed itt is a brave one. I had some troble to gett armes, M^r^ Evisham beinge out of the towne; but I found ould armes of yours ther which were when you were Barron but I carried them to an acquaintansce of mine harrould paynter who hath added your Earles Cronett with the apurtenanses: he is married to my Lady Hulls sister and knew how to doe itt. I haue now by Sir Robert Cary the 30^th^ of July receued one other Letter with a note Inclosed for divers percells of plate. Vppon which receyt I gott my wife and her mother presently into the towne and [haue] bespoken the plate to be all ready against the 5^th^ day of August, wherin they will not fayle me: the candelstickes and saultseller will cost me 5^s^ 7^d^ per onz, but your vessell but 5^s^ 6^d^. your Lordship wrightes in this that I should bye 3 smale sauts and a great saut [= salt], weighinge in all but 40 onz; your former letter commands 30^li^ to be bestowed, this last but 40 onz for the 3 smale ones and the great one, but I hope this which I haue provided will please you; for it is fitt to be sett on any Princis table in the world for the beautie and vsefull fashion. I know not when I shall here from Robine Taylor, for Sir Robert Carry tells me he cannot come to London the[se] 8 or 9 dayes; but when he doth come I hope he shall stay for nothinge. I haue redy in my keepinge a neat saddell for the littell mounsier of Crimson velvett. I bought all thinges to itt my selfe and I thinke haue saued 20^s^ in doinge so: itt stands me with the appurtenanses 3^li^ 12^s^.

I will provide a stronge Trunke of a fitt size for your plate and doe yntend to procure 3 or 4 of the cowncells hands for the passadge of itt without search: Sir George Chaworth is out of towne, which hath wrote me an other letter which I think will binde an honest man to pay and keep his touch: he wrote

to me to send him a bonde drawen, downe into the Cuntry, and he would seale itt and returne itt againe, but I doe not like to receue a bonde and no body for yt how to see itt signed & delivered ; but wilbe satisfied with his letters vntill Michaellmas : then I intende to desyer Sir Edward Verney to receaue his bond and to deliver itt to Mr Ball and take his receyt of the same. For Mr Ross, I cann gett no more from him then I haue formerly wrote to you, but he desyers me to deale with his brother Sir Crooke as I thinge [= think], and what he doth ther he will here most willingly Ratifie : so as yf itt would please you to vse one in my name to him, because Mr Ross hath written to him to that purpose : I expect this day to haue from a Cowncelor a kinsman of Sir George Horseys, a relation in wrightings, of your Lordships busines and the state therof, as itt now standeth : he hath by Sir George Horseys appoyntment come twise to me to lett me know how he proceedth, that accordingly I might send to you, & being with me yesterday I desyred he would giue me his relation in wrightings that you might be satisfied in euery poynt, which I expect euery hower. This younge Cowncelor tould me yesterday that repayringe to one Mr Haddor a Lawyer, (that was one of the Commissioners) abought thes conveyanses to Sir George and advisinge with Mr Haddor to putt in other parcells that were not in the former Pattent, Haddor was angry and tould him he would doe as the Earle of Corke did vse to putt more parcells and names of Lands into his Pattent than had bine formerly graunted, or was by the king Intended to be graunted, and that your Lordshipp was at this Instant brought in question by him for the same and should shortly here of itt : what the meannige is your Honour better knowes then I doe, and dought not but you will well prevent the danger. I haue desyred the younge gentillman

to gett from him the particulars who denyht itt not & I haue assured him your Lordshipp wilbe thanckfull. Haddor should say you bought owt all the English plantators owt of Munster which did weken the cuntry of the best sort of people. for my owne affayres I cannot tell your Lordshipp they prosper well: for as yett thers noe certaintie what the kinge will doe. Suters ther are so many that yf the kinge would send 50 companies as he was once minded, ther were 100 suters for the command. It is certaynly concluded that ther shall come but 9 companies of foote & some 3 or 4 troops of horse; and for thes stand lords and cowncelors of Ireland, only wee here that Sir Thomas dutton and Captayn Williams that hath some relation to my lord Wilmot are in licklihood to prevayle and my hopes are as greate as the best of them, my promises as fayre. Yett my Lorde the thinge that doth most troble me and Indainger me is that by the reason of his wifes sicknesse Sir Edward Zouch is not in the progress but he hath writt both to the Kinge and Duke: wee shalbe in the progresse abought the xiiij$^{th}$ of August. But if on the fifte of August the Kinge dispach, as most say he will, if I am one, I will god willinge, be in Ireland before the 20$^{th}$ day of August. If I fayle of itt I must then Into the progresse In hope to speed for John ogg. I wrote to your Honour that If I had a command you would be pleased to nominate a Luftennant that might be an honest director. I hope your Honour wilbe pleased to remember itt if need bee. I am fearfull, & cast the worst, for if your Lordshipp were att Court you would sure be confident in many thinge. I send over an exelent keeper and as good a woodman as any is in this kingdom, an honest and a quiett mann. I will direct him to your Honour that you your selfe may putt him into the parke, otherwise the dogged fellow Thomas will doe him some ill

turne or other if I bee not ther to order him; but I knowe he doth feare you, and therfore what you command him he dare not violate. I beceech your Honor lett them kill some Buckes with the Bow that my hownds be not marred. I heare my Lord Barry hath grey hownds & that you haue killed a Brace of Bucks with them, so as if his Lordshipp may haue sport with his dogges he will not care for mine, which when need shalbe must doe more good then his: I haue provided some suit[able] hownds to come over with him and for Driefoote (?) I here that Thomas doth tow [too] often hant Thomas Huntsmans Allehouse & that he doth frequent the ould drabb who dwelleth with M^r Lancasters bayly att Piltowne and doth carry hir now and then a cowple of rabbatts and ther be night walkes: he cannot stirr in thes if itt would but pleas you but to sett an eie vppon him. But you must knowe, I haue this relation from North that hattes him, yett this may sauor well of liklihood and truth. My Lord the worst newes heare is that the good Lady Jepson is deade on munday the 26^th of July and Sir John a sadd man. North tells vs here you haue bought Mallo and taken possession of itt: god prosper itt with you: if itt be soe:

The Duke of Lenox now is fallen disperctly sicke in the progresse and the phisisions haue given him over, & without god be his healp he cannot liue tow dayes. The Lord Haddington Earle of Holderness, is this weeke past married to Alderman Cockins daughter: my Lord of Kensington created Earle of Holland a fenny part of lincolnshire, and the Kinge hath given him 400^li land by yeare of good & ould assiz in that place: wee expect euery hower to see his returne for france. I wrote formerly how Brett did by the spurrings on of the Cowntesse of Middlesex his sister, attempt the speakinge with the Kinge in the forrest, but was commanded away to London and that he

should here from the Kinge. On thursday was sennight, he was committed to the fleet wher he doth yett remayne. the Cowntesse and six trwe attendants & frend John ffearme posted downe to Ashbie in Layd coaches but came vpp againe with noe comfort nor Cowntenants, when she was ther. The great duke is as gratious as euer and most like to continue, havinge anchored deeply in the Prince his loue. Purbecke was wise vntill some 8 or 9 dayes since but is now as madd as euer: the lowcuntrie soldiers are most gone but the lords not yett gone but euery day goinge: the cowntesse of oxenford doth goe with hir Lord. The Earle of Middlesex close at chelsey and a man forgotten cleane: I thinke this bearer Mr Gosnoll wilbe soner with you then Robin Taylor, which made me wright the more att Large for I doe Imagine that he will come in hast that I shall not haue much time: I humbly take my leaue, wishing I may haue the happines to see you the xxth of August, which if I cann by dispach, nothing shall hinder me. The good god bless and prosper you & all yours; my dutie and service to all the good Ladys as to your Honor att whos disposs and service shall euer be the poore JOHN LEEKE.

Charinge Cross this first of August.

## CCCXIX. FALKLAND TO CORK: 1624.

This is No. 79 of vol. xv., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my veary good Lord the Earle of Corke one of the Llords of his Majestyes Priuy Councell of Ireland, and Sr Laurence Parsons Knight one of the Barrons of his Majestyes Exchecquer these, theise Att Youghall," and endorsed, "5 Septemens 1624 ffrom my lord deputy by my footman I ask, about the pirates now ryding at Caple Ilands And his Lordships noble acknowledgment that my sons receaving knighthood from him, was an honnor to his Lordship."—G.

My Lord, I thanke your Lordship and S^ir^ Laurence Parsons for your soe speedy adidtisements of the arrivall of Lerriotts Prise within that Porte: though you will perceyue by my Seruant Challenor that I had notice of yt before and as you in yours seeke directions from me, soe doe I in myne, desire aduise from you: and in my conclusion remitt my self to your Judgements, which in that of yours I perceaue to enclyne to a peaceable Treaty by the Consent of the Proprietors; which is the safest Course boath for eschiewing of present effusion of bludd and future questioneins. To take them by force, is more glorious and more justifyable, yf it weare possible to be donn; but the other is more secure from the daunger of warr: yf S^ir^ LAURENCE PARSONS who is learned in the Admirall Lawe, cann conclude that that course of composicon which knowen and auoued Piratts wilbe soe safe from the Admiralty Course speatially yf the Match beinge broken with ffrance, yt could be gott on foote agayne with Spayne as some voices runn.

I confess my Ignorance in the Admiralltye Lawes, and therefore as before, remitt the handling of the busines to your better Judgements and Experience, which I shall approue and subscribe, well knoweing you wilbe boath Circumspect to doe that which shalbe safe and honorable as well as proffiuictable; and as I yett conceiue of yt, your owen Resolucon cannot be amended.

The Comodityes are veary vallewable ones, espetially the spanishe wools, which you knowe wilbe veary vsefull in the Manifacture of this Cuntry, to be mext with the Irishe Wool in eyther the cloatheing or hatt makeing erected att Dublyn.

If you fynd cause to alter your Opinions, and cann discerne any possible meanes to master them, yf you should thincke good to attempt them by force, You shall not wante a Commission to enhable you: drawe but vpp the thinge you desire and send

yt me, and I will returne yt vnto you signed and sealed. Of this matter I haue now noe more to say. But I must not forgett to render your Lordship my many thanks for my greate entertaygnement att Youghall, nor to present my seruice to all the Ladyes, with my espeatiall love to Sr Richard Dungaruan, whom I wilbe euer ready to serue, for the honnor he did me in benige content to receyue that honnor att my hands. Soe must I remember my thancks to Mr Barron Parsons for his parte of my entertaygnement then.

My Lord President mends not, rather the contrary: God send him eyther a quicke recouvery, or els a tymely sence of his owen daunger, that when he shalbe noe longer allowed to liue in this world he may yett be the fitter and better prepared for the Kingedome of heauen, wheare I beseech God to send us all in his diew tyme. In the meane space I will remayen Your Lordships veary truly affectionate freind FFALKLAND.

Carrig this 4th of September 1624.

## CCCXX. Sir Dudley Norton to Cork: 1624.

This is No. 92 of vol. xv., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my noble good Lord the Erle of Corke At Youghall," and endorsed, "17 Septembriss 1624 ffrom Sir dudley Norton." This tribute to the late Earl of Thomond is valuable.—G.

My honourable good Lord, Wee haue all fayled in our expectations, and I in my perticuler desire to haue seene your Lordship and my Lady heere.

your freendes to whome your Lordship wrote I presume haue answered your letters, so as nothing is Left vnto my relation, but the renewinge of my Continued most hartye sorrowe and greife for the Late decease of our auncient Noble freende the

Erle of Thomond, who (as often I haue saide to your Lordship) was not without some frailties, but his vertues did so much surmount his Errors, as I Consider, and Lament him as a most brave gent, and such a servant to the State, as your Lordship knoweth he neuer refused to charge his purse, or to Employ his labour, or hazard his person, when he was Called vppon to do his duity to the same. I shall honour his Memorye, and seeng he is gone, it is the part of those who Loued him to Love my Lord his sonne who is a most noble gent.

Wee are putting foote in stirop for Kilkeny: I haue nothing to adde but my service to your Lordship, to my Lady, to my Lady fenton and my Lady Gurah, so kissing your hands I rest Your Lordships faithfullest Servant DUDLEY NORTON.

from Carick the 13th of September 1624.

I heere that Art okief is bounde to be at old Castletown in the County of Cork the 8th of october: he may be then Laide hould on, if you please.

## CCCXXI. SIR RICHARD ALDWORTHE TO CORK: 1624.

This is No. 109 of vol. xv., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable my very good Lord Richard Earle of Corke One of his Majesties Comissoners for the Gouerment of mounster and one of the llords of his majestys Priuy Counsell of Ireland giue these," and endorsed, "24 octobris 1624 ffrom Sir Richard Aldworthe touching those of Drishane and the Rogues in Connoloe." I select this as one of many of the same tenor reflecting the troubled state of Ireland then as now through agrarian rights and wrongs. —G.

Right Honorable, That I attend you not at Youghall accordinge [to] my Promise, I pray pardon mee, and lett these Resons pleade my Excuse: at my Returne from Clonmell to New-

markett I found the Cuntry in those parts full of the Rumor of the Roberry Comitted in Recale (= Rathkeal), and the Robberry of M^r^ Harris man vpon Slenlogher which I perceiue strooke great Impression of feare into the English and well affected Natiues in them Parts, and the more, in Respet noe Prosecucion was made after the Male[fa]ctors; for this Discoverry of them, I haue vsed my Best Indeuors: what I haue Lerned in that Busines will a pere to your lordship by a paper herinclosed, which I ment to haue Deliuered with my owne hands, but since my Comeinge as far as Ballyhooley, I haue bin Enformed of the great Riott Comitted by the Carties of Drishane which will apere by Sir Randell Claitons Letter, and thexaminacon of two of their Company, who are hurt and taken, together with 3 horses, by M^r^ Robinson and his Company. The Carties haue also hurt two or three of M^r^ Robinsons men very sore, and as it is thought one of them cannot liue; if he Die it may Esily bee Conceaued what the Event wilbee: the Culler [colour?] for the Takinge of lx cowes in this Riotus manner was, Donogh m^c^ owen m^c^ Carty, Sonne in Lawe to M^r^ Robinson Did By vertue of some Direcons out of the Court of wards Dist[r]aine and Carry away about 50: Cowes from his vnckles and their Tennants, when my Lord Deputy was at Corke, whervpon they Complained to my Lord at Cloyne; his lordship Referd it to my Lord President, who, as it is aleaged, findinge the Distress to be taken by the Authority aforsaid would not meddle therin. After this, it seemes, they procured a Replevins from the County Clarke, made two of themselues speciall Bayliffs, Returned the goods, were Eloyned, and Thervpon procuered a supercedias; yet by Culler of this wytteman they tooke 60 Cowes from Diuers poore people that had notinge to doe with the matter, but liueinge on

Mr Robinsons land: this example, the Disposisions and present estate of the gent Considered, I held so Dangerous that I Could not but looke and hearken to the Euent. I haue sent out warrant Directed to all officers to Atach them, but I presume to little purpose, for they are so much ingaged that they [will] not willingly apere publikely: yet this is not all, for I was now Redy to Come to Attend your lordships Comaunds but Right now I am Informed those Kearne which were in the County lymericke were within these 2 nights at or nere Kilarny where Som of Sir vallentine Brownes English Tennants mett and fought with som of them; that one, or two, of the Englishmen [are] sore hurt and that Sir vallentine Browne is in pershute after them in Desmond, wher I preshume (if the nighbors bee tru to Sir vallintine) they will haue Little Rest: for my part I am Resolued to Returne to Newmarkett and from thence to lay all the skirt of the mountaine betwixt Slulogher and Conneloe, wher I presume there principall Randivoze is, if they be put back that way. If I Come not to Late, it may be I shall make some of them fall short, although your lordship knowes my wings are Clipped for doinge much, haueing now at Comand but my sarvants; and should I drawe others together it would in my opinion Rather ad force then performe much service. I wrote to Mr Courtenay about 6 daies about these Kearne, and the Robbery Comitted at Recaile, and Desiered to here from him with as much [haste] as I might, but as yet I haue not herd from him: if these fellowes be Disperced it is most like the Principall men wilbee found, if good spies bee kept, in some of the places mencioned in the inclosed paper, wherof I wilbee as Carefull as I can. I desier to knowe your lordships pleasure in these particulers and vnder Reformacon, make Tender to your lordships Better Judgment, of this Course, to wright to the

Earle of Thomond aduertizinge his lordship how great a Terror the Robberry at Recaile hath stroke into the harts of well effected Subiects, that noe prosecucion hath bin made by the Contry, and for that it lyeth nere his lordship who hath great power with the gent of them parts, that his lordship would not only [have] to Call some principall men of trust before him and Imploy them to discouer and aprehend the malefactors, but withall to Confer with Sir Thomas Browne and take such order with him that an officer and some of the horse may be Lodged vpon the Barry[ony] where the Robberry was Comitted: it may be guiltles men will Rather Discouer them then bere the Charge, and Howsoeuer it will apere to the English there that they are not altogether neglected, and make neighbors more Carefull herafter: howsoeuer in that and all other these ocacons I submitt to better judgments. It may well seeme to your lordship that I might without loss of tyme haue Com to Youghall but I pray Consider that the Lose of an ower in this Busines is as much as the whole matter Comes to; besids my wife is here at Ballyhooly, and should I not Returne hir presently to Newmerkett it would be Rumored ouer all Kerry that I had quit that place, which would Breed such an vprore as would not be Easily pacified. These Reasons I hope may Excuse the Breach of my Promise for a short space, and not for any longe tyme, for assoone as I haue but Looked a Little into this Business in yonder wild parts, I will at tend your lordship at youghall god willinge, In the meane tyme I make Tender of my Best Service to your lordship and will euer striue to aprove my selfe your lordships faithfull sarvant whiles I am RICHARD ALDWORTHE.

Ballyhooly 23d of october 1624.

Mr Robinsons land: this example, the Disposisions and present estate of the gent Considered, I held so Dangerous that I Could not but looke and hearken to the Euent. I haue sent out warrant Directed to all officers to Atach them, but I presume to little purpose, for they are so much ingaged that they [will] not willingly apere publikely: yet this is not all, for I was now Redy to Come to Attend your lordships Comaunds but Right now I am Informed those Kearne which were in the County lymericke were within these 2 nights at or nere Kilarny where Som of Sir vallentine Brownes English Tennants mett and fought with som of them; that one, or two, of the Englishmen [are] sore hurt and that Sir vallentine Browne is in pershute after them in Desmond, wher I preshume (if the nighbors bee tru to Sir vallintine) they will haue Little Rest: for my part I am Resolued to Returne to Newmarkett and from thence to lay all the skirt of the mountaine betwixt Slulogher and Conneloe, wher I presume there principall Randivoze is, if they be put back that way. If I Come not to Late, it may be I shall make some of them fall short, although your lordship knowes my wings are Clipped for doinge much, haueing now at Comand but my sarvants; and should I drawe others together it would in my opinion Rather ad force then performe much service. I wrote to Mr Courtenay about 6 daies about these Kearne, and the Robbery Comitted at Recaile, and Desiered to here from him with as much [haste] as I might, but as yet I haue not herd from him: if these fellowes be Disperced it is most like the Principall men wilbee found, if good spies bee kept, in some of the places mencioned in the inclosed paper, wherof I wilbee as Carefull as I can. I desier to knowe your lordships pleasure in these particulers and vnder Reformacon, make Tender to your lordships Better Judgment, of this Course, to wright to the

Earle of Thomond aduertizinge his lordship how great a Terror the Robberry at Recaile hath stroke into the harts of well effected Subiects, that noe prosecucion hath bin made by the Contry, and for that it lyeth nere his lordship who hath great power with the gent of them parts, that his lordship would not only [have] to Call some principall men of trust before him and Imploy them to discouer and aprehend the malefactors, but withall to Confer with Sir Thomas Browne and take such order with him that an officer and some of the horse may be Lodged vpon the Barry[ony] where the Robberry was Comitted: it may be guiltles men will Rather Discouer them then bere the Charge, and Howsoeuer it will apere to the English there that they are not altogether neglected, and make neighbors more Carefull herafter: howsoeuer in that and all other these ocacons I submitt to better judgments. It may well seeme to your lordship that I might without loss of tyme haue Com to Youghall but I pray Consider that the Lose of an ower in this Busines is as much as the whole matter Comes to; besids my wife is here at Ballyhooly, and should I not Returne hir presently to Newmerkett it would be Rumored ouer all Kerry that I had quit that place, which would Breed such an vprore as would not be Easily pacified. These Reasons I hope may Excuse the Breach of my Promise for a short space, and not for any longe tyme, for assoone as I haue but Looked a Little into this Business in yonder wild parts, I will at tend your lordship at youghall god willinge, In the meane tyme I make Tender of my Best Service to your lordship and will euer striue to aprove my selfe your lordships faithfull sarvant whiles I am RICHARD ALDWORTHE.

Ballyhooly 23d of october 1624.

Mr Robinsons land: this example, the Disposisions and present estate of the gent Considered, I held so Dangerous that I Could not but looke and hearken to the Euent. I haue sent out warrant Directed to all officers to Atach them, but I presume to little purpose, for they are so much ingaged that they [will] not willingly apere publikely: yet this is not all, for I was now Redy to Come to Attend your lordships Comaunds but Right now I am Informed those Kearne which were in the County lymericke were within these 2 nights at or nere Kilarny where Som of Sir vallentine Brownes English Tennants mett and fought with som of them; that one, or two, of the Englishmen [are] sore hurt and that Sir vallentine Browne is in pershute after them in Desmond, wher I preshume (if the nighbors bee tru to Sir vallintine) they will haue Little Rest: for my part I am Resolued to Returne to Newmarkett and from thence to lay all the skirt of the mountaine betwixt Slulogher and Conneloe, wher I presume there principall Randivoze is, if they be put back that way. If I Come not to Late, it may be I shall make some of them fall short, although your lordship knowes my wings are Clipped for doinge much, haueing now at Comand but my sarvants; and should I drawe others together it would in my opinion Rather ad force then performe much service. I wrote to Mr Courtenay about 6 daies about these Kearne, and the Robbery Comitted at Recaile, and Desiered to here from him with as much [haste] as I might, but as yet I haue not herd from him: if these fellowes be Disperced it is most like the Principall men wilbee found, if good spies bee kept, in some of the places mencioned in the inclosed paper, wherof I wilbee as Carefull as I can. I desier to knowe your lordships pleasure in these particulers and vnder Reformacon, make Tender to your lordships Better Judgment, of this Course, to wright to the

Earle of Thomond aduertizinge his lordship how great a Terror the Robberry at Recaile hath stroke into the harts of well effected Subiects, that noe prosecucion hath bin made by the Contry, and for that it lyeth nere his lordship who hath great power with the gent of them parts, that his lordship would not only [have] to Call some principall men of trust before him and Imploy them to discouer and aprehend the malefactors, but withall to Confer with Sir Thomas Browne and take such order with him that an officer and some of the horse may be Lodged vpon the Barry[ony] where the Robberry was Comitted: it may be guiltles men will Rather Discouer them then bere the Charge, and Howsoeuer it will apere to the English there that they are not altogether neglected, and make neighbors more Carefull herafter: howsoeuer in that and all other these ocacons I submitt to better judgments. It may well seeme to your lordship that I might without loss of tyme haue Com to Youghall but I pray Consider that the Lose of an ower in this Busines is as much as the whole matter Comes to; besids my wife is here at Ballyhooly, and should I not Returne hir presently to Newmerkett it would be Rumored ouer all Kerry that I had quit that place, which would Breed such an vprore as would not be Easily pacified. These Reasons I hope may Excuse the Breach of my Promise for a short space, and not for any longe tyme, for assoone as I haue but Looked a Little into this Business in yonder wild parts, I will at tend your lordship at youghall god willinge, In the meane tyme I make Tender of my Best Service to your lordship and will euer striue to aprove my selfe your lordships faithfull sarvant whiles I am RICHARD ALDWORTHE.

Ballyhooly 23d of october 1624.

Mr Robinsons land: this example, the Disposisions and present estate of the gent Considered, I held so Dangerous that I Could not but looke and hearken to the Euent. I haue sent out warrant Directed to all officers to Atach them, but I presume to little purpose, for they are so much ingaged that they [will] not willingly apere publikely: yet this is not all, for I was now Redy to Come to Attend your lordships Comaunds but Right now I am Informed those Kearne which were in the County lymericke were within these 2 nights at or nere Kilarny where Som of Sir vallentine Brownes English Tennants mett and fought with som of them; that one, or two, of the Englishmen [are] sore hurt and that Sir vallentine Browne is in pershute after them in Desmond, wher I preshume (if the nighbors bee tru to Sir vallintine) they will haue Little Rest: for my part I am Resolued to Returne to Newmarkett and from thence to lay all the skirt of the mountaine betwixt Slulogher and Conneloe, wher I presume there principall Randivoze is, if they be put back that way. If I Come not to Late, it may be I shall make some of them fall short, although your lordship knowes my wings are Clipped for doinge much, haueing now at Comand but my sarvants; and should I drawe others together it would in my opinion Rather ad force then performe much service. I wrote to Mr Courtenay about 6 daies about these Kearne, and the Robbery Comitted at Recaile, and Desiered to here from him with as much [haste] as I might, but as yet I haue not herd from him: if these fellowes be Disperced it is most like the Principall men wilbee found, if good spies bee kept, in some of the places mencioned in the inclosed paper, wherof I wilbee as Carefull as I can. I desier to knowe your lordships pleasure in these particulers and vnder Reformacon, make Tender to your lordships Better Judgment, of this Course, to wright to the

Earle of Thomond aduertizinge his lordship how great a Terror the Robberry at Recaile hath stroke into the harts of well effected Subiects, that noe prosecucion hath bin made by the Contry, and for that it lyeth nere his lordship who hath great power with the gent of them parts, that his lordship would not only [have] to Call some principall men of trust before him and Imploy them to discouer and aprehend the malefactors, but withall to Confer with Sir Thomas Browne and take such order with him that an officer and some of the horse may be Lodged vpon the Barry[ony] where the Robberry was Comitted: it may be guiltles men will Rather Discouer them then bere the Charge, and Howsoeuer it will apere to the English there that they are not altogether neglected, and make neighbors more Carefull herafter: howsoeuer in that and all other these ocacons I submitt to better judgments. It may well seeme to your lordship that I might without loss of tyme haue Com to Youghall but I pray Consider that the Lose of an ower in this Busines is as much as the whole matter Comes to; besids my wife is here at Ballyhooly, and should I not Returne hir presently to Newmerkett it would be Rumored ouer all Kerry that I had quit that place, which would Breed such an vprore as would not be Easily pacified. These Reasons I hope may Excuse the Breach of my Promise for a short space, and not for any longe tyme, for assoone as I haue but Looked a Little into this Business in yonder wild parts, I will at tend your lordship at youghall god willinge, In the meane tyme I make Tender of my Best Service to your lordship and will euer striue to aprove my selfe your lordships faithfull sarvant whiles I am RICHARD ALDWORTHE.

Ballyhooly 23d of october 1624.

## CCCXXII. Falkland to the Commissioners of Munster: 1624.

This is No. 114 of vol. xv., and is addressed, "To our verie louinge frends the Lords, and others his Majesties Comissioners for the Province of Mounster," and endorsed, "20 december 1624 ffrom the Lord deputie and Councel concerning the differences between Walter Browne and Sir Thomas Standish." There is a great mass of correspondence to and from this Sir Thomas Standish. I take this as a specimen, albeit the thing looks paltry in this later day.—G.

After our right hartie Comendacons to your Lordships and the rest, It is yearelie Complained vnto vs by the berrer hereof —Walter Browne; That where there was an order against him by Mr Justice Gosnoll and others by reference from vs the lord Deputie, conceringe the breakinge of a certaine wale or damme made by the said Walter Browne on the Ryuer of Cauor in the Countie of Limericke, suposed by Sir Thomas Standishe knight to be a Nusance; the said Walter Browne was allowed by the said referment ten daies spase wherein either to breake the said Dame, or enter securitie to apeere before vs to shewe cause to the Contrarie, but he refusinge to breake the said Damme, the said Sir Thomas Standish with the assistance of maney of his seruants and tennants, the firste day of the said order, apprhended the said Walter Browne, and disgracefullie Comited him to stockes in the open streete, he beinge agent of good estate & reputacon; where he remayned vntill he was Constrained to enter into Recognizance of One hundred pounds to apeere before the said Justice Gosnoll and the other referrees, to the end they should bind him to apeere at this boord; And although wee are not apte to beleeve that the said Sir Thomas Standishe (beinge a Councellor of that Province) would presume in his owne cause

to Comitt any gent to stocks, by suche meanes to worke his owne ends, yet because the said Walter Browne doth confidently offer to iustifie the same, wee maie not pase it on without due examinacon and Correcon as the Case shall require.

And whereas also the said Walter Browne hathe informed this boord, that he beinge legaly prosecuted for the said suposed nusance by the said S^ir^ Thomas Standishe, whoe caused abill of Indictment to be exhibited at the generall Assizes held in lent last in the County of Limericke against the Complainant, the graund Jurey (beinge gentlemen and freehoulders of the Countie and might haue best notice of the nusance if any had ben) found him ignoramus; with which proceedinge had wee ben made acquainted, wee should rather be inclined, to leave the parties to theire remedies by lawe then to question theire difference by any authoritie of ours.

Nowe for asmuche as wee desire to be truly informed of theise particulars, wee praie and aucthorishe your Lordshipps to call before you the said S^ir^ Thomas Standishe and the said Walter Browne; and to examen whether the Complainant was by the said S^ir^ Thomas Comitted to the stocks (as is alleaged) and whether the said bill of Indictment was sworne & exhibited Concerninge the said suposed nusance at the said Assizes, and what the graund Jurey found therevppon, and what your Lordships shall finde touchinge the promisses to certefie either vnto vs with all convenient speed, that recourse maie be taken (in case the allegacons prove to be true) for repairinge the Complainants wrongs, or other wise failinge therein to punishe him for abusinge vs with misinformacons. And in the meane time wee praie and require your Lordshipps to Comaund the said S^ir^ Thomas Standishe in our name (notwithstandinge our late order of the xx^th^ of Nouember last) to forbeare breakinge or defac-

inge of the said damme or wale built by the said Walter Browne, or otherwise to disturbe him therein vntill further order be giuen at this boord in that behalfe or that some legall course shalbe taken therein by course of the Common Lawe, and if the same be broken downe before he have notice of this our pleasure, then the Complainant to haue libertie to repaire and rebuild the same to the former height without disturbance. And if it shall apeere hereafter vppon proofe that the Damme was broken wrongfully or without warrant of the said order grounded on the said reference of vs the lord Deputie, then wee will take further order for satisfaccon of the Complainant for his Coste in repairinge and rebuildinge the said damme. Soe not doubtinge your Lordships, etc. speciall care herein wee bid you right hartelie farewell. ffrom his Majestys Castle of Dublin the xii[th] of december 1624. Your Lordships etc. verie louinge frends FFALKLAND, FRANCIS BLUNDELL.

ARTHUR LOFTUS, Councellor, THOMAS CAULFIELD, FFRANCIS AINGER, WILLIAM PARSONS.

The following portion only of the Answer returned is written on the *verso* of the preceding.—G.

"Lastly, wee have had S[ir] Thomas Standish, and Walter Brown before vs, and according [to] your Lordships and the Councils directions, wee have examined the Cause in their own presences. And S[ir] Thomas hath acknowledged that he preferred a bill of Indictment for abating the Nuzance, and that the grand Jury returned it ignoramus. It was alsoe acknowledged by him, that Walter Brown was putt into the stocks, for which he delivers to vs some extenuacons, which he will humbly offer to your Lordship in his own acquitall, And soe desyring god to bless your Lordship wee humbly take leav: ffrom Corke this xi[th] of January 1624."

## CCCXXIII. Sir Richard Aldworthe to Cork: 1624.

This is No. 125 of vol. xv., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my Much honored Lord Richard Earle of Corke, one of the llords in a Comission for the Gouernment, of the Province of Mounster and of his Majestys Priuy Counsell of Ireland giue these," and endorsed, "xxiij° december 1624. ffrom Sir Richard Aldworthe."—G.

Right honorable, your lordships Letter of the 12th of this moneth of December the 18th of the same, and not before, for till then I returned not from my Extreame foule Jorney out of Kerry; where I haue begon the Reformacon of the Irish Habbitt, and Executed by mertiall Lawe Teige o Dullany the Leinster Rebbell, out of whom I was in hope to haue made some Discouery worth my Jorney; but his Constancy to his Companions and Releeuers was such that Nothinge Could be Drawne from him, either in Priuate, or Publique, but that which might giue his ffrends full assurance of his Resolucion in poynt of Secresy, and so Died. After which I searched Diuers howses, and other Places in hope to haue found some of the goods taken at Rekeaile but Could find noe goods, nor man that would charge any for Releeuinge those Kearne, though Doutles many of the Birth of that County Could charge the Leix, and Leinster people Inhabitinge there, if they would; for it is not more aparant that they Lodged and were Releeued (almost openly, Diuers tymes nere Suspected places and persons) then thire escape out of that County was strange, and both Mirraculus to mee, as I will Relate to your lordship vpon the first opertunity. I giue your lordship humble thancks for the news Concerning mr Roche: I will not fayell god willinge to Attend your lordship at Corke at the Quartersesions, which tyme and plase I like very well for mr Roches performance of the Lord Deputy

and Counselles order, if it soe stand with your lordships likeinge.

Concerneinge the examinacon which your lordships sent mee, the two Art o Keiffs were formerly Aprehended and araigned, the one of them Executed and theother acquit for the same Robberry: those two in waterford Gaole were knowne to be at that Robberry and fleed for it, the two Releeuers feighin [Fagan] and lyney [Leyne] I knowe and Dout not but to finger on Thursday next: I pray bee pleased to Lett me knowe by this Berer, what Day your lordship meanes to Enter into Corke, to the end I may Attend your lordship by the way.

I send herinclosed two petticons Indorced, whervnto I pray your lordship to bee pleased to Signe, and that they may bee Returned to mee Inclosed in your lordships Letter.

News I can Returne your lordship none, but I thancke god wee are quietter in these parts then euer I knew it, at this tyme of the yeare; for I haue not yet hard of the Loss of one Cowe, hoge, or Mutton, only an Attempt of the Stealinge of 21 Cowes in one heard, out of the Barrony of fermoy nere Mallowe; which Cowes were Drouen hard all night, and beinge very Closely pershued were Recouered in the morninge, tyred, and placed in a Glin, nere an Ancient suspected place in Barretts country. This beinge all I can at this tyme Aduertize, I make Tender of my humble Service and will alwaies striue to aproue my selfe your lordshipps ffaithfull Servant Redy at Comand, RICHARD ALDWORTHE.

Newmerkett the 20th of December 1624.

[No. 128 of vol. xv. is another letter in the same strain with the preceding and on "Mr Roche," somewhat tediously."]

## CCCXXIV. Falkland to Cork: 1624.

This is No. 131 of vol. xv., and is addressed, "To the Right honerable my veary good Lord the Earle of Corke, one of the llords of his Majestyes Priuy Councell in this kingdom of Ireland these Att Youghall," and endorsed, "6 January 1624 ffrom my lord Deputy by Quirck of dongarvan about my lord of Kerry, fflorence M^c^ Charty, his Son, owen eloghy: oswillevant More fforces, ffortificacons Sir Edward villiers, Etc."—G.

My veary good Lord, I thought good to lett your Lordship knowe, that in my laste Packett which came owt of England dated 18^th^ of this december, I receyued notice from M^r^ Secretary Conway, That vppon the aduertisements which I had giuen him owt of your Lordships to me, boath my Lord of Kerry and fflorence m^c^ Arty weare Committed to the Tower. The first as he stole away from me owt of Ireland, soe was he stealeing away from thence owt of England, and was gotten as farr as Bristowe, and being there stayed by the Mayer vppon commandment, was from thence carryed backe ageyne and clapt vpp.

They haueing proceeded soe farr there vppon our Aduertisements, yt wilbe now be behouldfull for vs to make that ground good which we gaue them for yt: That must be your Lordships worke, vnder whose suruey these partes and persons are, who cann any wayes be concerned in their designes, yf any they haue. I vnderstand that there is one Donnogh M^c^ Carty sonn vnto fflorence, that is a yonge man of a discontented mynde, and an Actiue disposicion: sum phrases haue lately passed from him which haue beene obserueable; yt weare good that they weare carryed ouer him and the first fytt occasion that may be giuen by him for any thinge sayed or donn, that cann but serue for a culler for yt, to haue him apprehended and restrayned.

Yf he weare any thing distemperd before his fathers committall that acte may possibly inflame him. I wishe your lordship would take sum occasion to haue sum conference with Sir Par laue [= Sir Laurence Parsons] concerninge him.

By m^r O Swilliuant Beere I sent your Lordship the Coppy of the kings lettre vnto my lord Chichester and all Deputys for the Tyme being in the behaulfe of m^c Swynny. The man seemes to be intelligent, and to haue a wakefull spirritt and a capable: I hope he hath not any yll affections. He professeth the contrary, and that he hath noe occasions for discontentments: he promised me to be ready on all occasions to doe seruice; Notwithstanding I truste more to your Lordships watchfullnes ouer his wayes.

You know best what watch to keepe vppon O Swilliuant More: Sir Vallentine Browne will borrowe his Castle in the Riuer of Kyllmacc, to putt such goods into yt, as shalbe taken out of the shipp lately taken there from the Pyratts, and hath vndertaken to be answerable to me, for boath Castle, shipp and goods.

Owt of England I am informed from the State That Counte Maunsfeyld was dispatched there; and the Army was Att Douer on the 24^th of this Monthe on the day of Randeuouse. Since which Tyme the Wynde hath beene veary good for their transportacon: I pray God speed them well with good success.

Troopes and Companyes are longing to be sent speedely ouer into this kingedome, boath for Reenforcement and encrease of the Army.

Directions for Repayreing and Newe buyldeing of ffortes heare, are come ouer longe since, but yett not any monny: Though there is a good proportion pute into my lord Docwrayes Agents hands to that purpose.

There are 13 of the kings shipps with seuerall other boats of Merchaunts and others, hollanders, instantly getting one to sea. In Spaygne greate preparacons. All christendome is Armeing ageynst this Springe. The vniuersallytye of yt, will eyther establishe a settled peace or stricke a greate stroake, to the effusun of much bludd: but I am confident the God of hosts and Peace will not be wanteing to prosper his owen party, which certeynely he hath and is tender of amongest vs who profess his name.

Sir Edward Villars shall certeynly and shortely come ouer President of Munster; which for His sake your sake and my owen, I am gladd of. Yf the Tymes proue as stirringe as they are likely to be, His imployment will proue boath honorable, proffuicteble and pleasant vnto him.

Heare is noe news that good is. The poore honest lord of Inchiquyn dyed heare the laste day, of an Irishe Ague. The Phisitian, who sought to starve the Ague, starued him: as we all suppose.

I my self haue beene yll att ease theise 7 or 8 weekes. Now I thanck God I am hable to ride abroade ageyne, and am well recouered: yf it hould you shalbe sure to fynd me at your seruice. your lordships affectionate & respectiue freind FFALKLAND.

Dublyn Castle this 31th of December 1624.

Sir James Lee, late Justice, is Lord Treasurer of England and the Earle of England, and my Lord Mountgomery is sworne a Priuy Counsellor.

## CCCXXV. Sir Thomas Standish to Cork: 1624.

This is No. 133 of vol. xv., and is addressed, "To ye Right honnorable The Earle of Corke one of his majestyes most honorable priue counsell of

Ireland these be dilivered," and endorsed, "3 January 1624 ffrom S^ir Thomas Standish about Walter Brown who is to appeer at Corke the 25 of this moneth." As before a public Letter was given, this more private one is given here as one out of a sheaf.—G.

Right honnorable, Walter Browne, and two of his Brothers came Yesterday (Being armed with their swordes by their sides theire hatts on their heades) Rusheing Into my Chamber without Inviteing (when I was Lying sicke of the goute, and hath beene soe euer since cxmas Eue ;) Comaunding of me without Any Reuerence, the sight of my Lord Deputie and counsells order: I tellinge him that he might haue the copie of it, out of the counsell booke at S^ir William Vshers office: Where vpon he vsed some Vndecent speeches, that he would haue me to Dublin ; for which speeches, M^r Edy oge Lacye, donnell oge o hickie, and others that were then with me, Checked them for their ill demeanour towards me, and when they sawe that I would not demitt them the sight of the order Walter Browne, drew out of his Bosome A Letter and did bid me Answer that Before your Lordshipp ; the which When I had opened and Read ; I perciued that your Honnor had receiued from the Right honorable the Lord deputie and counsell, Letters, to Examin me of Certaine misbehauior Complained of by Walter Browne against me: The particulars or heads thereof, I Am altogether vnacquainted with, yet I am sure I haue done no thing, But what I will Both Confesse and Auoyd ; yet because I will bring my Arrowes with me, least I should shoote short, I humbly Intreat your honnor that you will send to me in writeing, the particulars of all those things I am Accused of, that I may not bee vnfurnished of my Witnesses ; the Chiefe of which is Justice Gosnold, S^ir Thomas Browne, and M^r Lawerance Clayton ; And in the meane tyme I humbly Intreate your

honnor that you will giue me A further tyme to wait on your Lordshipp at youghall or in some other Convient place, where your honnor shall thinke fitt, After the thirteenth of this moneth at what tyme is our quarter sessions, where I ame to take my oath and Enter into securitie to his majestie to performe the office which my Lord Deputie hath Lately laid vpon me; By which tyme I hope to Recouer strength of my feete; vpon which I am not able to goe or Ride; Yet haue I many Employments to doe, as in this great Enquirye vpon my Lord of Thomonds Lands at Lindish houlden the fourth of this moneth, which I must performe by a deputie, for I feare I cannot be there: Besides my sonne Lyeth sick of A Consumption which houlds him very daungerously, from whome I am Loath to departe vntill I see his mending or Ending; Now for the second parte of the Right honorable, the Lord Deputie his Letters in your honnorable Letter mentioned: I haue not stirred one stone of it, Neither would I, before such tyme as I had sent to Dublin to see whether he had Entered Into bond According vnto the postscript order, To pull it downe within x dayes, whereby I might haue taken Advantage of the bond, or otherwise to haue had further order from his honnor and the Counsell to Reffere it to Another; for that I am Loath to doe it in myne Cause, Thus praying for your honnorable health I humbly take Leaue and Reste At your honnors service THOMAS STANDISHE.

Bruffe this first of January: 1624.

[No. 142 is another Letter from Sir Thomas in answer to one from the Earl. It is not required to reproduce it or blow off the dust from a long-forgotten squabble. Yet Standish is a lustrous name.—G.]

## CCCXXVI. John Greene to Cork: 1624.

This is No. 162 of vol. xv., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable the Earle of Corke be these humblye deliuered," and endorsed "1624, ffrom Mr green who is married to Mrs Rosier about the manufacter of white cloathes to be sent beyond seas vndrest." See Introduction in this vol. iii.—G.

Right Honorable, Althoughe I haue receaved suche Losse by takinge Lande of an Irishe Landlord, tenanted, and neyghboured with Irishe, as may Cause your Lordship and the worlde, to Condemne my discrecon, and suspect my Judgement in all I shall vndertake; Yet havinge for 2 yeares paste, heedfully observed the store of Englishe wooll growne in these partes, fitt to make sertinge broad white clothe comonly called willshere whites, and Comparinge the prises of those woolls here, with the prises of the clothe it will make, I fynd that the makinge of this kynde of clothe, will prove so gaynefull a trade to the setters vp therof and so comodious for the countrye, that I haue thought fitt to offer the same first of all to your lordships Consideracon, and my self in it, and in all I may to your lordships service, as I am in all dutye bounde, by your Lordships most honorable vsadge of me, while I lived vnder your Lordship, and by your Lordships good respect of my children, that haue since served in your Lordships howse. But cheifely for that your Lordshipe is most worthye, and most fitt, to be the founder and firste beginner of so profitable a trade, for the Comonwealthe in generall, and in especiall for your new plantacons by multeplyinge them with people and meanes of mayntenance. not onely for the peculyer workemen of this trade, but all other artificers, may receave help from this, for their wives, children and servants, may be sat on workes and releived by this. a more

comendable meanes then their now to[o] comon trade of tiplinge. And doubtelesse this trade (once well begunn) will in fewe yeares, set on worke more people, then anye Iron workes or other meanes yet vsed in this kingdome. And that with a generall good to all, especially to landed men, for it will in tyme rayse the prises of all land comodities here, equall with their like in England, to the great benefit bothe of Lorde and tennant. It will also drawe hither, more plentye of Coyne, for this clothe will allwayes sell (beyonde the seas) for ready mony : for which respect it is in England accounted the Kings Indyes . moreouer it will muche strengthen the towne where it shall be made. for to make the number of 20 clothes weekely (which nomber euery ordinary clothier in weltshere of any accounte makes) will set aboue 300 people on worke, and one C of those will be able men, which being on some spare tymes trayned, may be made as serviceable, for defence of the place, as so many souldiers ther ingarisoned at the Kings cost. And this most necesary trade, may be set vp withoute any extraordinary chardge in beginninge, other then a convenient stocke. for which ther will presentlye insue a competent gayne. at least a C. for a C., as I will showe your lordship, yf it shall please your lordship to confer with me theraboutes. now the onely difficulty in this busynes will be the procuringe of a merchante, to take awaye those clothes weekely forready mony as they shall be made. and for as muche, as this clothe is muche desyred in middleborow, stoade, Emden, hamborow, and other townes in those partes, and their merchants are not permitted to buye them in England, but they take them from our Englishe merchants at the second hand, I nothinge doubte, but they will be easely drawne (to get our Englishe merchants gayne) to buye them here at first hand so they may haue any quantity made here,

worthe their imployment of a factor, and much the rather, yf they be ther vnto invited by your Lordship. But it may be obiected that Sir Thomas Roper, and others, have alreadye made clothe here, with no suche successe as I speake of. I answere, that their coullerd clothe and this differ as muche in manner of makinge, and place of market, as they do in Couller. for to make Coullerd clothe, requires much more tyme, more arte & curious workemanship in dyinge and dressinge to prooffe. things hard & chardgeable to be done here, so well as in London or flaunders, where meanes and workemen are more easye & excellent. And when all is done that may be, they are tyed here to a bad market, where monye is scant, & handall clothe plenty cheape, and so muche worne; as doth and will allwayes muche abridge the sale & prises of better cloth here. But white clothe depends not on this country sale, and is made with such expedicon in comparison of coullerd clothe, that the white maker may vse & drape more wooll in a yeare with 1000li stocke, then a coullerd maker can with 5000li, for white clothe requires no curious workemanship, but an orderly sortinge of the woolls, with good spinninge, weaving and fullinge, and so goes away roughe, to the townes before mencioned. where they euer haue bene and euer will be a principall desyred comoditye, for that in those partes are the best dyers and dressers of clothe in christendome. So humbly leavinge all other perticulers to conference (yf your lordship shall thinke it worthe the speakinge of) I most humbly pray your lordship to take in good parte my good desyre to doe your lordship service, the country good, and myself some benefitt. I hartely pray god to preserve your lordship in long life, health and all happynes. your most humbly to be comanded

JOHN GREENE.

## CCCXXVII. Sir Richard Aldworth to Cork: 1625.

This is No. 10 of vol. xvi., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my very good Lord Ri: Earle of Corke one of the Lords of the Privy Counsell of Ireland, gieue these," and endorsed, "6 August 1625 ffrom the Vice-President touching Castleogh in Kerry." This affords a typical illustration of how titles to freehold lands were impugned and all manner of partizan and stealthy procedure initiated in the highest quarters. See Introduction in this vol. iii.—G.

My very good Lord, As I neuer ment to proceede in any Matter of Moment w^th^out yo^r^ lp^s^ knowledge, soe doe I now Desire yo^r^ lp^s^ aduise in a Busiñes of no small Consequence as I Conceaue.

ffloreence m^c^ Carties sonne Donnell is lately come out of England and hath (as I preshume yo^r^ lp knowes) brought Directions for the posesion of Castle Lough and ten plowlands now in the posession of Danniell M^c^ Cartie Base sonne to thearle of Clankarty, and nine other Plowlands in the posession of Donnell Moyle M^c^ Carty, J^r^.

ffor yo^r^ lp^s^ Better vnderstandinge of the matter, I have sent yo^u^ the whole proceedinges as it came to my hands, Desieringe yo^r^ lp to p^r^use them and to Returne them sealed vp to me againe by this Berrer, together w^th^ yo^r^ lp^s^ aduise; for I assure yow it staggers me much; for the Comand of the ffds of the Counsell to my Lord President is peremtory to Delieuer the Posesions (w^th^out any farther Examinacõns) accordinge to an Act of Parlament made the 36: of H: 6; in w^ch^ yere there was no such statute made but in the 35: of H: 6. One Tendinge to that Purpose of Losinge the Title: vpon w^ch^ statute I pray be Pleased to looke. This Error was sett forth by the Lawyers that Drew the bill and the Report beinge made

Accordingly, the ffds Letter to my Lord President is answerable. And my Lo: president's Letter to me Dateles. Now the matter Considerable is whether it be fitt for vs to proceede vpon this Direction or expect New, wherein the mistakings may be well Rectified and the X Plowlands specially named: if wee sticke vpon thesse mistaks and doe not giue warrant psently for the Possesion (the matter beinge prest by the Parliament) it may be the Llds of the Counsell and my Lo: Presssit wilbe offended; if we proceed and giue a Warrt for posesion we must Express therein by what Directions wee doe it, by wch as well as by coppies of our Directions (wch both the Parliament and Defendants will requier) it will plainely apere that we Exceede our Directions (as I conceaue) and must wholy Rely vpon the Intensions and Meaneinge of the Lords wch I should Reddyly vndergoe in some Cases, but this in Likelyhood will proue a very Troblesome and phaps Dangerous Busines, the Casstle beinge very stronge not likely to be Taken but by the Army, vnles it be Delieured by Consent: And the parties in posession and their Alyance yor Lp knowes are not meane, wch maks me not only stagger in my selfe but to Aduisse seriously vpon this ptcular for beinge once engaged it would be shame and Dishonor to fall off or lett the Cause take Could till Second Directions com out of England, and for vs to engage ourselves in a Busines of this Consequence wthout good Warrt might argue weaknes and Breede Repentance. Wherefor I pray yor lop to giue yor Best aduise herein: if it be to proceede accordinge [to] my Lo: president's Letter, then that yor lordship will be pleased to signe wth vs; the warrt beinge Drawne vp and sent to you; but if yor aduisse be otherwise, wch in Truth I think would be Best for the Parliament and safest for vs, that then yor lp wilbe Pleased to wright 2 or 3 words to the govrt:

(who I perceauve wilbe governed by yo$^{r}$ ꝑp) Aduising them to stay till those mistakings be amended. And that yow will be pleased to Returne the Letters and other papers by the Bearer assone as Conveniently yow may: the gent. are very Importunate w$^{th}$ me; and vpon Receit of yo$^{r}$ lꝑs opinion, if it be to proceed, I must Call good part of the Counsell together, w$^{ch}$ tyme will seeme longe to the Parliament.

I had written to yo$^{r}$ lꝑ consr̃ninge this ptic̃ular but that I had a purpose to have gon to Lismore myselfe had I not bin prevented w$^{th}$ sicknes and Extreame paine after Drawinge my Tooth, w$^{ch}$ hath held me in such sort as I haue not bin able since yo$^{r}$ lꝑ left Newmarkett to take so much Ayre as to looke out at a windowe. My Lo: Bourke hath sent mee the gourds and this day I purpose to send them to M$^{r}$ D: O Brian; who as I was tould was not well satisfied at the first w$^{th}$ the order but vnderstood it better afterwards. Other Newes I haue none, neither Busines worth the wrightinge. I will therefore Conclude my Longe Letter w$^{th}$ the Tender of my Best service to y$^{r}$ lꝑ, my Lady the Countess And my Lord of Dongarvan and will [wish] to assure myselfe Yo$^{r}$ ꝑps faithfull servant at Comand R. ALDWORTH.

Newmarkett the 6. of August, 1625.

## CCCXXVIII. EARL OF CORK TO SIR GEORGE HORSEY: 1626-7.

This is No. 80 of vol. xvi., and is endorsed, "10 7$^{br}$, 1627, Sent to S$^{r}$ Geo. Horsey touching the Bond to thearle of Midlesex & the 200$^{li}$ due to me from the said Earle & 400$^{li}$ due to me from S$^{r}$ Barnard Greenvile & his son M$^{r}$ Bevil Greenvile." It will be seen that the deplorable Grenville matter still remains unsettled "after so long a time."—G.

Honorable S^r^, I cannot lett this good Gent return vnto you again without saluting you and ꝑsenting vnto you my hartiest thanks for all y^or^ former favors shewed vnto me, w^ch^ I did hope in ꝑson to have delivered you att London long ere this. But an employment was layd vppon me which continued me att Dublyn fourteen weekes, wherein myselfe and others were in a Committee to plott doune a Cowrse in pformance of his Matie's Comandm̃t how Ireland might bear the chardg of itself and ease England from any further supplying vs with money heer. And w^th^ the help of the King's Revenue heer and Casualtyes of this Realm to maintain a standing Army heer of 5000 ffoot and 500 Horse for the defense of the same. W^ch^ in obedience vnto his Ma^ties^ Commands we have plotted out and returned vnto his Highnes; whose resolution we expect, that Comissions may issue and be expedited to putt forward and setle that great worke; wherein my p̃sence and travell as I am Comaunded will be so necessarie as I fear it will be March before I can sett forward towards England, and then I hope to have the happiness to see you there. But S^r^ I shalbe very vnwilling to come over before I have satisfyed my frends that stood bound w^th^ you for me to my Lo: of Midlesex for the last payment of my purchaze of the lands that were lately S^r^ Barnard Grenvile's, which money as I haue long since paid vnto you and wholly dischardged those demaunds and the Bonds, so lett me intreat you after this long patience and expectation thereof Cancelled, that now at last you wilbe pleased to free me from their Continuall Claims that stand bound w^th^ you, who think themselves much endangered by the long deteigning of their Bond: ffor I assure you I am much tormented by the delay thereof, and it wilbe a great ease to their minds and myne if they may receive it before I leav Ireland, w^ch^ in the most serious manner

that may be I intreat at yo$^{r}$ hands: for M$^{r}$ W$^{m}$ ffreke knows how much I suffer by the feares they ar in, and theire Continuall Cryes vppon me are such as I can take no rest from which (. . . . .) I desyre you to deliver me and you shall for ever Command me.

S$^{r}$ I beseech you be earnest to gett me my 200$^{li}$ from the Earle of Midlesex and my other 400$^{li}$ from S$^{r}$ Barnard Grenvile and his Sonn M$^{r}$ Bevil Greenvile, for M$^{r}$ Cottle has comenced a sute in Chauncery against me, and if there be no other remedy to gett the 400$^{li}$ from S$^{t}$ Barnard and his Sonn who is bound to his ffather to dischardg that debt, then I pray you lett them be sued vppon the Bond & the outlary, w$^{th}$ all expedition that I may wt̃hout further delay receive from you those moneys to help to mak my peace w$^{th}$ Cottle. And so praying you to take theis things into yo$^{r}$ serious Consideratõñ and dispatch, I wish you all happines and with tender of my servise to S$^{t}$ Thomas ffreke and his Lady and yo$^{r}$ self and yo$^{r}$ good lady I take leav ffrom Lismoor the x$^{th}$ of 7$^{ber}$, 1627. Yo$^{r}$ most assured ffrend ever to be comanded R. Corke.

## CCCXXIX. Sir James Craig to Cork: 1627.

This is No. 92 of vol. xvi., and is addressed, "To the right Honorable my verie goode Lorde the Earle of Corke one of his Ma$^{ties}$ Honb$^{le}$ privie Counsell of Ireland at Lismore."—G.

My verie honorable Lorde, When I was intending to putt the parcels in Connaght to a dew tryell in law, the lo Lambert had some notice thereof and came to mee in great anger, enquiring if I had passed vpon my graunt, such p̃rcells belonging vnto him: I acknowledged that they were past. Wherevpon he sayd that his father in consideration of many great and

faithfull services done vnto the crown had received a graunt from his ma$^{tie}$. And vpon that he had past some parcels and if the patent doe perchance want a worde or tuo that his M$^{tie}$ will not be pleased that any advantage should be taken against him; that he would spend his whole estate before he should be shuffled out of his landes. I answered that I did not any wayes derogate vnto his father's deserving whoe was wel lknowen to be a braue and valiant commander, that the parcells past vpon his ltre were not certain vnto me to whose vse they were passed, for of all my graunt I had reserved either few or none for myself. If his lops graunt be good being prior it will voyde all subsequent graunts: if it be not good these parcells might haue been passed vpon other graunts as well as myne. And that none ought to blame mee to fill my booke as soone as I may, in regard it hath been so troublesome and chargable vnto mee. Then he vrged mee to know to whose vse they were passed or if I had them for myselfe that he might compound if there were a former defect. I tolde his lo$^{p}$ that I could not compound for them: he was marvellous instant to know to whose vse they were passed: I told him that the Secrets of a friend who reposeth trust in mee were deerer to mee than my owne, therefore desired his lo$^{p}$ to pardon mee; he doth much suspect your lo$^{p}$ but I will stand as close vpon my guard as possibly I can. In the meantyme I pray your lo$^{p}$ to haue a care that he cause not some letrẽ or direction to be procured out of England. And I will doe my best so soone as the heate of his anger is a litle setled to haue the matter tryed by law, for I heare he is shortly to goe for England. Thus wishing much increase of hono$^{r}$ and felicitie vnto your lo$^{p}$ and yo$^{r}$ noble familie yo$^{r}$ lo$^{p}$ may alwayes command Your honor's in all humble servant JA: CRAIG.

Dublin last of Feb. 1627.

## CCCXXX. W. H. Lake to Cork, 1629.

This is No. 172 of vol. xvi., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable my singular good Lord the Earle of Corke at his House at Newington," and endorsed, "From Mr Lake Secretary to my Lor: Treasurer."—G.

My duety to yor Lo: most humbly remembred. I send yor Lo: this letter to my Lo: Chancellor of Ireland vnsealed by My Lo: appointment, to the intent that yor Lo: may see the contents of it wch I hope will bee to that purpose wch yor Lo: desireth, that being by his Matys grace both of you ioined in Office together you may likewise bee ioined in your affections for the better aduancing of his Matyes Seruice, Wch Cannott be done well vnlesse you go iointly together. Yor Lo may be pleased when you haue read it to seale it vp and send it to him as you shall see cause. I haue nothing more to write vnto you but to wish you an happy voyage and to desier yor Lo: that as you haue beene pleased to do mee the honor to vse my poor seruices here in England so you will continew in disposing of mee in any thing in your absence wherein you shall think fitt to make vse of Your Lo: most humble & most affectionate seruant W. H. Lake.

May your Lo: be pleased before yor departure to lett mee vnderstand of the receipt of this wch I send by Mr Burlamachi's man.

Roeampton, Aug. 18, 1629.

## CCCXXXI. Dorchester to Cork: 1629.

This is No. 182, and is addressed, "To the Right honble my very good Lod the Earle of Corke one of the llds Justices of the Realme of Ireland," and endorsed, "13 ffeb. 1629 ffrom my L of dorchester by the Lo Esmond."—G.

Right honb$^{le}$ and my very good Lo$^{d}$, Because y$^{t}$ may be this will come vnto your hand before your Lp receaved a dispatch from hense in answer to your letters conserning the late tumult in Dublin, I owed yt as a returne to the favour you did me apart in that advertisement, to let you know before hand your letters haue ben well accepted, your carriadge of this busines allowed and your counsell followed, for the supply of munition w$^{h}$ your letter invoked: but in a lyne I haue represented to my Lo$^{d}$ Trẽr the importance of yt and he promiseth a present order and dispatch therein. I hope your Lo$^{p}$ beleeves soe well in my affections to your person as they need not be repeated in any longer ceremony than the conclusion of these few lynes w$^{h}$ assure you I continue Y$^{r}$ L$^{ps}$ most humble seruant DORCHESTER.

From the Court at Whitehall the 24th of January 1629.

## CCCXXXII. THE LORD KEEPER OF ENGLAND TO CORK AND THE LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND: 1629.

This is No. 185 of vol. xvi., and is addressed, "To the right Honourable my very good Lordes the Lords Justices for the Realme of Irelande," and endorsed, "22 Martii 1629 ffrom the Lo Chauncellor and me touching the sending of Mottershead into England together w$^{th}$ a copy of the Order of y$^{e}$ Starr chamber." This shows that it was "the law" or usage to remove prisoners from Ireland to England for trial. As I write this, the House of Commons is discussing the revival of this long obsolete procedure. See Introduction in this vol. iii.—G.

After my very harty Comendations to yo$^{r}$ lo$^{pps}$, Whereas there is a Bill exhibited into the high Court of Star chamber by my very good Lord the lord Viscount ffalkland against the lord Montmorreys & others defend$^{ts}$, amongst whom one John Mottershed being pṡonally [served] w$^{th}$ a Subpœna to Appeare and Answer

here the last Terme (As hath been witnessed by affid$^{t}$) hath not yet apeared nor any excuse thereof tendred to the Court, whereby he standeth in manifest contempt and an Attachment is thervpon issued against him retornable Quind$^{ria}$ pasch: next. But because it is not vsuall to dyrect writts of that nature into Ireland, It is ordered that vpon notice hereof from me, Yo: lo$^{pps}$ should cause the defend$^{t}$ to be appĩended and to giue security for his Apparance at the Retorne of the said Attachm$^{t}$ as will appeare vnto you by the Copie of the Order hereinclosed. I am therefore at the pl$^{ts}$ instance to recomend the same to yo$^{r}$ lo$^{ps}$ to see the same duly put in execution against the said Mottershed and to [conclude] yo$^{r}$ proceedings therein by the tyme aforesaid accordingly. Whereof not doubting but yo$^{r}$ lo$^{ps}$ will take such care as the case requireth I comitt yo$^{r}$ lo$^{pps}$ to God's protectõñ And remayne Yo$^{r}$ lo$^{pps}$ very loving freind THO COVENTRYE.

Durham house 25 February 1629.

## CCCXXXIII. DORCHESTER TO CORK: 1629-30.

This is No. 186 of vol. xvi., and is endorsed, "Dated 16 Martii 1629 ffrom my Lo: of Dorchester touching my Lo of Anandale & the Hamilton's proceedings in matters of religion with his Ma$^{ts}$ most gratious acceptacon of my seruice therein with the not fullfilling of the last Establishment by the Thrẽr and Vice trẽr: receaued the tenth of Aprill 1630."—G.

Right hon$^{ble}$ my very good Lo$^{d}$, Though I be sometymes compelled through multitude of affairs to deferre my answere to your L$^{p's}$ letters, yet nothing I assure you comes from your hands, whereof I make not the best vse for advancement of his Ma$^{ties}$ seruice and improvem$^{t}$ of your Meritt in His good opinion.

And whereas you haue now the prayse of an able and industrious servant, soe I doubt not but hereafter your Lo^p^ will reape the seasonable fruits from the hand of our great and gracious master. For the severall poynts of your letters of the [*blank*] of January and 3d of February in the matter of religion and publick iustice against offend^rs^, your zeale and care of both is here rightly vnderstood and by his ma^ty^ well approved; w^ch^ I tell your Lo^p^ to [thank] you for the tyme past and to incourage you hereafter, that soe you get on by that example you haue given yourselfe to perfect the good worke begun by you; for advansement whereof what is to be done here aswell to informe the Lo^d^ of Anãndale as reforme the Hamiltons shall be done w^th^out exposing your name vnto the envy of a potent and noble family. Yt is besydes considerable in that affayre of religion whether w^th^ the quiet of the kingdome and apparant benefitt the Regulars may be banished, whereof because the affirmative is here propounded by some of your iudgm^t^. I should be glad to vnderstand your Lo^ps^ opinion (who are vppon the place) in that particular, as also concerning the Irish regiment. I agree [with] the character you give of them, and concurre in your wish for their discharge, but the Maner to be well ridd of such ghuests who are neither kept nor hindered w^th^out danger is the poynt for consultation, on w^ch^ I know your Lo^p^ hath bestowed your thoughts and I beseech you to impart to me the result of them. Your Lo^ps^ last letter of the second of this month, I receaved by the hand and favour of my Lo^d^ Goring on friday last: yours I may call y^t^ though y^t^ was not signed by you, because y^t^ beares so expressed resemblances of yo^r^ Lo^p's^ wonted diligece and iudgment. The contents I haue not yet imparted to his Ma^tie^, w^th^ whome I doubt not but they will find the same approbation as the rest have done. For the advertisement you therein give

vppon the nonful$^{t}$ of the last establishm$^{t}$, the complaynt is not new to me, having vnderstood as much from others but soe severally imputed according to the affection of the reporters, as I knew not yet where to fix the blame, nor apply the remedy. The trẽr for the warr and Vice trẽr are by some accused for this fault but your Lo$^{p}$ shall doe me and the publick a good office freely to discover the first movers in this abuse, w$^{ch}$ is of soe much consequence, as will disorder the frame of that gouverment. To invite your Lo$^{p}$ to this freedome besydes your owne affection to the State and his Matiẽs seruice, I will assure you of secrecy as in this soe in all other advertisements or counsells that come to my hand from you; but where they be safely cõmunicated, to your advantage and honour. Your Lo$^{p}$ may remember his Ma$^{tie}$ tooke notice to you of a complaynt made against Serĩeant Catelyne and referred the same to yo$^{r}$ Lo$^{p}$ and my Lo$^{d}$ Chauncellor w$^{th}$ a conditionall direction for displacing of him. I am since tould by my Lo$^{d}$ of Falkland he is actually removed from his place of Kings Serĩant, by others that he is agayne restored; wherein though I doubt not but your ll$^{ps}$ haue proceeded according to his Mat$^{ies}$ order yet I desire to heare from yourselfe the course you held in y$^{t}$ for his Mati$^{es}$ better satisfaction. My L$^{d}$ I haue other particularities w$^{h}$ I should comũnicate to y$^{r}$ L$^{p}$ and receaue your aduise for his Ma$^{ties}$ seruice but remitting that to better Comoditie I rest for y$^{e}$ prst as I shall euer Y$^{r}$ L$^{ps}$ humble and most affectionat seruant, DORCHESTER.

From the Court at Whitehall the 15th of March 1629.

## CCCXXXIV. W. H. Lake to Cork: 1630-1.

This is No. 2 of vol. xvii., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable my singular good Lord the E. of Corke one of his M^ties^ Justices of Ireland," and endorsed, "[Receivd] 17 April 1631 ffrom M^r^ W^m^ Lake my Lo: Trēs Secretary."—G.

My duty to yo^r^ Lord: most humbly remembred. I haue made bold in this letter to awnswer that confidence w^ch^ yo^r^ Lo: reposeth in mee & to giue you notice that the king is resolued to conferre vpon yo^r^ Lo: that place of High Trēr in that kingdom: Whereron my Lo: Trēr hath vsed all his best endeau^rs^. Your Lo will conceaue what rests now on yo^r^ part to expresse yo^r^ thanks vnto him. Since there hath been occation to mooue the Lld^s^ to write a letter to yo^r^ selfe and my Lo: Chancellor these concerning the tenne thousand of Corne, the delay whereof accompanied w^th^ certaine other circumstances that hap^nd^ heere was very like to haue bred a great comotion: for the Inhabitants of Cheshunt in Hertfordshire 3 miles from Theobalds Parke assembled together to the number of 300 & in violent manner tooke away the Corne that was to pass through that shre for the reliefe of the Citty of London. And rested not there but broke downe a great part of the wall of his M^ties^ Parke at Theobalds, alleadging they were in want & would not suffer their Corne to be carried to London & themselues in the meane time to starue. Circumstances as these made the Lld^s^ more sensible of the want of the Irish Corne & accordingly out of that sooner to write that letter w^ch^ you^r^ Lo: will receaue together w^th^ this. But because I would not haue yo^r^ Lo: troubled w^th^ it, I can assure you that vpon yo^rs^ to S^r^ W^m^ Beecher (?) of the 24^th^ of March they are well Satisfied & haue giuen order for 2 ships psently to go away for the securing of

the passage. I thought it my duty to lett yo^r Lo: vnderstand so much & though I think you will heare it from more hands than my owne yet from no hand more deuoted to y^r seruice than yo^r Lor: most humble & most obliged seruant, W. H. LAKE.

March vii^th 1630.

## CCCXXXV. DUNGARVAN TO CORK: 1630.

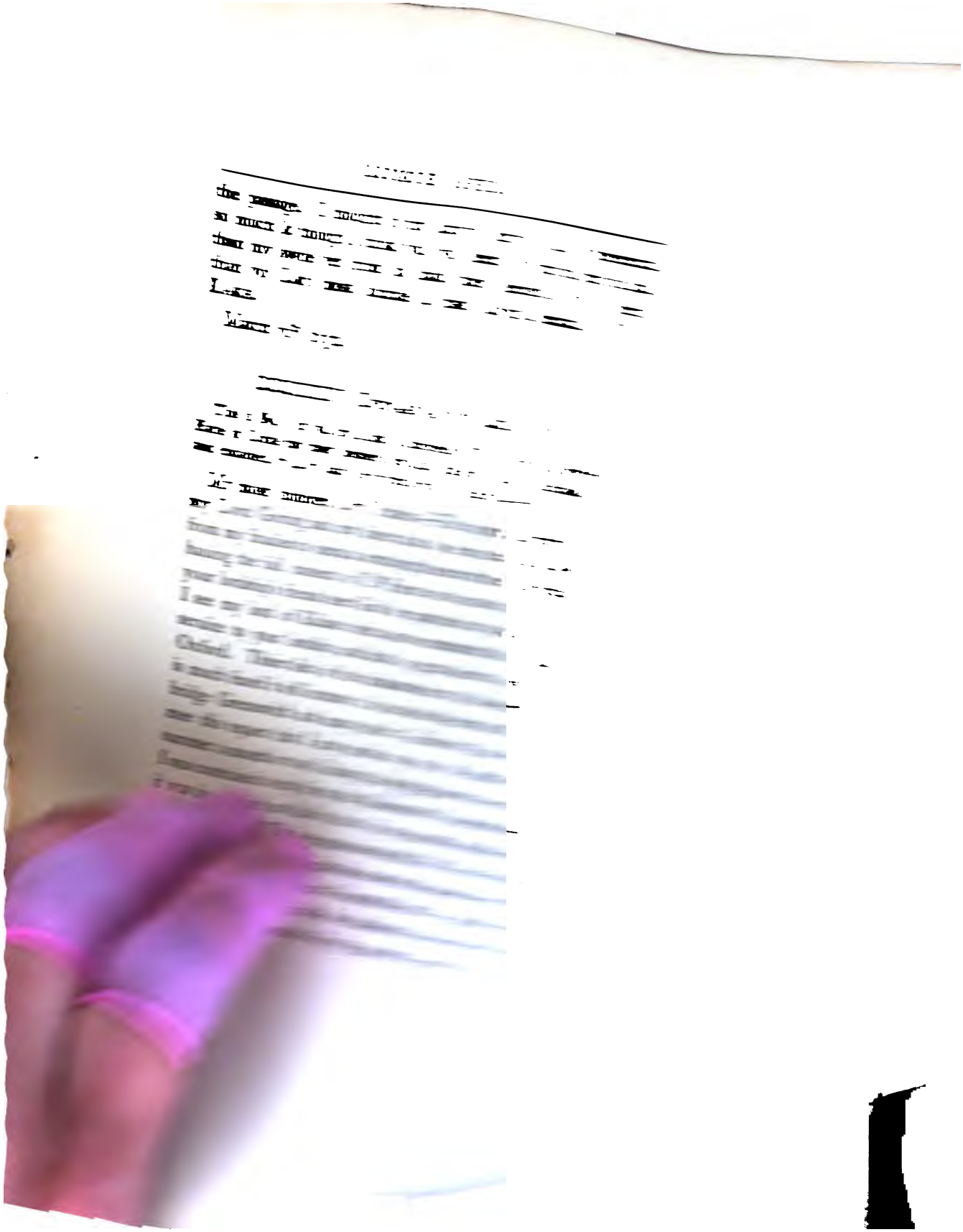
This is No. 8 of vol. xvii., and is addressed, "To the Right Hono^ble the Earle of Corke my most honored lord and Father at Dublin Ireland these," and endorsed, "14 of May 1630 ffrom my son Richard."—G.

My most honored Lord Father,—The longing desier which my Lord Goring and my Sister had to see mee did draw mee from my Studies to spend a forthnight heere with them, especially hauing the full consent of D^r Pierce who came op also. All your lordship's friends heer God be praysed are in good health. I see my lord of Kildare often, who remembreth his humble seruice to your lordship and hath a great desier to come to Oxford. Theier died of the sicknesse here 11 this weeke; it is much feared it will increase: it is not onely heer but at Cambridge Greenewitch and many other. Good my Lord grant mee this request that I may waite on you in Ireland, this summer a moneth or two, I hauing a longing desier to see you. I was constrained to stay for my last [allowance?] 6 weekes after it was due and had not had it then if my cozen Stocdale had not furnished mee. The large promises which Dr. Pierce made to your lordship at Oxford to furnish mee with money were in noe wise performed, for I protest I wanted but 8 pounds and desired him to lend it me, which he refused to doe saying hee had no money. There was a flying report heere that my

## CCCXXXIV. W. H. Lake to Cork: 1630-1.

This is No. 2 of vol. xvii., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable my singular good Lord the E. of Corke one of his M^ties Justices of Ireland," and endorsed, "[Receivd] 17 April 1631 ffrom M^r W^m Lake my Lo: Trēs Secretary."—G.

My duty to yo^r Lord: most humbly remembred. I haue made bold in this letter to awnswer that confidence w^ch yo^r Lo: reposeth in mee & to giue you notice that the king is resolued to conferre vpon yo^r Lo: that place of High Trēr in that kingdom: Whereron my Lo: Trēr hath vsed all his best endeau^rs. Your Lo will conceaue what rests now on yo^r part to expresse yo^r thanks vnto him. Since there hath been occation to mooue the Lld^s to write a letter to yo^r selfe and my Lo: Chancellor these concerning the tenne thousand of Corne, the delay whereof accompanied w^th certaine other circumstances that hap^nd heere was very like to haue bred a great comotion: for the Inhabitants of Cheshunt in Hertfordshire 3 miles from Theobalds Parke assembled together to the number of 300 & in violent manner tooke away the Corne that was to pass through that shrē for the reliefe of the Citty of London. And rested not there but broke downe a great part of the wall of his M^ties Parke at Theobalds, alleadging they were in want & would not suffer their Corne to be carried to London & themselues in the meane time to starue. Circumstances as these made the Lld^s more sensible of the want of the Irish Corne & accordingly out of that sooner to write that letter w^ch you^r Lo: will receaue together w^th this. But because I would not haue yo[illegible] troubled w^th it, I can assure you that vpon yo[illegible] Beecher (?) of the 24^th of March they are w[illegible] giuen order for 2 ships psently to go aw[illegible]



Brother Digby was cast away comming ouer, which God be praised is proued false, for my lord Goring has had a letter this morning that my lord Digby was safe landed at Chester. I will trouble your lordship's more serious affaires noe longer but praying God daily to blesse you and send you all health and happinesse I will euer rest your lordship's most obedient and dutifull sonn DUNGARUAN.

London this 17th Aprill 1630.

## CCCXXXVI. DORCHESTER TO CORK: 1630.

This is No. 26 of vol. xvii., and is addressed, "for yor Lop." and endorsed, "fro the Court at Farnham the 7th of August, 1630."—G.

My very goode Ld—I will hope before now my Ld of Kildare is arriued wth you: and that you haue the contentment of seeing all the goode companie he went with in safetie. My Ld of Rannelagh was looking that way likewise when wee last left London; whose being here hath bin of goode vse for his Maties Seruice, and I haue had my part of the benefit by acquaintance wth a man of his merit, wch truly I doe very highly esteeme, and thanck your Lp for the entrance you gaue to it by yr lettres. In this progresse time we haue a cessation of businesse but the newes of the world followes vs in euery corner and those I receaued at our last place of remoue are of that moment that I thinck them worthie yr knowledge. I therefor send them yr Lp by way of extract of my letters, wch course I purpose to hold wth yr Lp as well out of my privat respect to yr selfe as owt of opinion that the Gouernors of that kingdome vnder his Maty should not be strangers to the rest of the world. And thus I rest as euer yr Lps most humble and most affectionat seruant DORCHESTER.

## CCCXXXVII. Dorchester to Cork: 1630.

This is written on the back of the former sheet."—G.
Endorsed "23 August 1630 ffrom my Lorde of Dorchester."—G.

My L$^{d}$ here are many alarums taken of ill intentions in Ireland fomented frõ forraine partes and grounded vppon the eldest sonne of the late Earle of Tirone his being now at Madrid at a time when his charge in the low countreyes would rather require his presence there, and speak of great quantities of arms transported secretly out of those parts into Ireland and there kept close attending oportunitie of rebellion. Concerning the first, owr Amb$^{r}$ S$^{r}$ Fr. Cottington hauing vsed some expostulation w$^{th}$ the chiefe in that court receaues for answer that Tirone is onely there to solicite augmentaõn of his entertainments. The later hath bin much and often spoken of but w$^{th}$out ground for ought I could euer perceaue; yet I am informed by a gentleman of credit that one Philip Deuoreux of the Countie of Waterford being gon into Monohan there to veaue certaine lands, the Earle of Essex hath giuen him, did before his departure pretend to affirme this vppon knowledge. I beseech y$^{r}$ Ld$^{p}$ to enquire both of man and the matter and lett me vnderstand what you find who am as before and euer Y$^{r}$ L$^{p}$ most humble seruant Dorchester.

## CCCXXXVIII. Dorchester to Cork: 1630.

This is No. 27 of vol. xvii., as before.—G.

My very goode L$^{d}$, In pursuite of what I promised y$^{r}$ L$^{p}$ by my last, I send y$^{r}$ L$^{p}$ here$^{wth}$ an abstract of my forraine aduertisements not dowbting but it will be agreable to y$^{r}$ L$^{p}$ to know how

the world goeth abroad, as well for y$^{r}$ priuat Satisfaction as the aduancement of his Ma$^{ties}$ Seruice, Whereunto those who are in gouernment vnder Princes must needes be the better enabled by the knowledge of publique Affaires though in parts neuer so remote: but as being all nearer home I am exceeding glad to obserue, whilst the Occupations of the rest of the world giue vs leysure, his Ma$^{ty}$ in all his three kingdoms doth aduantage himselfe of the oportunities in setling all in that goode order that his well affected subjects and seruants haue reason to receaue singul$^{r}$ contentment. Here all goeth on without noyse or clamor in the accustomed manner of a well ordred gouernment vnder a prudent just and religious Prince. In Scotland there hath bin newly a conuention of the estates of that kingdom in w$^{ch}$ at the very first meeting they did yeald to all that was demaunded by his Ma$^{ty}$ either for his owne supplie or the publique goode: without Capitulation or distrust of his Ma$^{ties}$ gratious intention towards them, w$^{ch}$ afterwards being made knowne vnto [them], hence they parted w$^{th}$ singular satisfaction. Owt of y$^{r}$ countrey though it be long since I heard from y$^{r}$ L$^{p}$, yet I vnderstand all proceedeth exceeding well by those wayes you haue found out for the contentment of the Armie and the discretion you have vsed in Casheering the Irish regiment, and his Ma$^{ty}$ is very well pleased w$^{th}$ y$^{r}$ L$^{p}$ and my L$^{d}$ Chancelor's continuing (notwithstanding y$^{r}$ precedent priuat differences) to concurre in carrying forward after so goode manner the publique seruice. It were well, some sharp animosities betwixt others who haue had and still haue part in that gouernment were lykewise layde aside, but that must be left to time, and theyre owne experience that quietnes is best: When it will Appeare that passion cannot be exercised to any Man's prejudice but his oune who is Mastered by it. This I write owt of respect to some persons y$^{r}$ L$^{p}$ loues

well, and [from] a regard to others that example in the same vineyard there with you: though not in so neere a degree of frendship. And [who] yf they fayle of theyre duties in his Ma$^{ties}$ seruice must be sooner or later called to an account for it: meanwhile the reputation of the gournement is to be supported by hauing euery man countenanced in his charge; w$^{ch}$ will make the seruice goe on w$^{th}$ chearefulness and alacritie. Of this discourse of mine I doe not desire to heare againe; w$^{ch}$ I protest doth onely proceede owt of respect to y$^{r}$ L$^{p}$, that you may cleerly see what sense there is of y$^{r}$ doings there; lest you should believe a man you will guesse at, should be as black in the sight of this Court as he may be painted frõ thence, but here is an eare reserued for him whensoeuer he shall be called for his answeare: Whereunto he doth now present himself and would faine come ouer; but his Ma$^{tie}$ likes not to haue his seruice so defended. The Herald you had lately w$^{th}$ you is come back hether w$^{th}$ so goode a report of y$^{r}$ reception of the newes he caried and the demonstracons of joy you made by y$^{r}$ publique solemnities that his Ma$^{ty}$ hath ordered knowledge should be taken thereof by the Counsell table at our next meeting after the progresse w$^{ch}$ now draues to an end. Meanwhile I haue charge to mak y$^{r}$ L$^{p}$ and my L$^{d}$ Chancel$^{r}$ vnderstand his goode and gratious acceptance of this as all other your actions since you joyned that gournment, and soe I rest Yo$^{r}$ L$^{ps}$ most humble and most affectionat servant DORCHESTER.

from y$^{e}$ Court at Bramhill y$^{e}$ 29$^{th}$ of August 1630.

S$^{r}$ Francis Willoghby hath lett me knowe yo$^{r}$ Lo$^{p's}$ well wishing to me in a businesse wherin I would gladly vnderstand some more particularities. Meanwhile I pray y$^{r}$ L$^{p}$ to continue your fauour to him as one I dare promise will worthely deserue it.

## CCCXXXIX. The Lord Treasurer to Cork: 1630.

This is No. 34 of vol. xvii., and is addressed, "To Lord Cork," and is endorsed "xi November 1630 ffrom the Lo: Threr touchinge the plantation of Ormond, dated 22 Oct. 1630."—G.

My very good Lord I haue at last found a time to answer yo^r Lo: letter concerning the intended plantacõn in Ormond, w^ch according to the nature of the businesse I should haue answered much sooner but it was late when yo^r Lo: letter came vnto my hands & it required likewise some time afterwards to find a fitt & conuenient opportunity to make his M^ty acquainted therewith.

And now I am hereby to lett y^r Lo: vnderstand that though his M^ty hath already imployed some for the pursueing of that businesse yet it was alwayes w^th this intent & purpose, to make the best vse of it for his owne seruice and profitt. And therefore his pleasure is vpon the sight of yo^r Lo: letter, that you should direct and guide those that his M^ty hath only imployed for the search & finding of his Ma^tys title, & hold correspondence w^th mee, for the better managing & regulating the same according to his Ma^ties purpose & the contents of yo^r owne letter. And as I knowe yo^r Lo^s will omitt nothing that you shall hold necessary to be done for the aduancement of a worke, so much tending to the good of that kingdome & his Ma^tyes seruice: So will I answer yo^r Lo: from heare, w^th the best diligence & circumspection I can according to the aduertisements that from time to time I shall receaue from you. You^r Lor: Humble Seruant R. Weston.

Roeamp' October 22, 1630.

## THE PLANTATION OF ORMOND.

### CCCXL. The Earl of Cork to the Lord Treasurer: 1630.

This is No. 36 of vol. xvii., and is endorsed, "The Coppie of my lrĕ to the Lo Threr touching the plantacons of Ormond." See Introduction in this vol. iii.—G.

Right Honb^le^, Synce the receipt of y^or^ Lo^ps^ ltrẽs in October last touching his Ma^ties^ intentions for a Plantation in Ormond, I haue w^th^ all affectionate zeale traveled my thoughts and stirred vp my best observacõns to correspond and advance his Ma^ts^ glorious and royall designe that way. I haue hitherto forborne to give y^r^ L^p^ an account of what I haue done and seen, because I desired to tendre you a view of the State of that business in some plainenes and vppon ptĭculars, to the end you may the better enter into a iudgment what may be the future workes in that great affaire.

Because in yo^r^ Letre I fynd mencon of some employed by his Ma^ty^ to search and fynd out his tytle (though none therein named) I gaue eare for a tyme to occurrents and was readie to heare what any man would propound. But hearing of none such, I demanded of M^r^ Willm Hayes (who brought his Ma^ties^ Letres) what he vnderstood of the business. Hee answered me he knew nothinge of it, But that the Lo: Dorchester delivered him the Letters onely and required from him a noate vnder his hand acknowledging his receipt thereof and comanded him to deliver it to the Lo. Chancell^r^ and myself. Afterwards I desired the Lo: Chancello^r^ to lett me know whether he hath vndertaken any thing in it and what overtures of Tytle and otherwayes had been made to him, [that] to these I might add my poor endeavou^rs^: His Lo^p^ answered me, that he had not

heard of it till he receaved the King's Letres, neither had any man hitherto made any part of the tytle knowen to him, neither knew he any: He said he conceaued the King's Lre proceded from some moton made in England by the M^r of the Wards here, otherwise he knows not how such a business should be stirred. Then I. demanded of the Master of the Wards what he had acted or moveth therein. He answered me that of late he had don nothinge saving that he had by way of provision vsed the authority of the Court of Wards for certaine yeares past to draue and inclyne those inhabitants to harken to faire mocons that way by pressing vppon them tenures in capite; w^ch tenure they much feared: and w^ch in strictness of lawe they would be subiect vnto. And observing as I have don by some secretts amongst them that they had so cast their eyes vpon the pperity of some late Plantacons in their neighbouring Countreyes as they would more willingly embrace y^t than be subiect to the King's tenures and to seruice and payments to the Earle of Ormond: He said further that he being Survey^or generall of his Ma^ties Lands in this Kingdome, thorough whose hands all pticulars of lands for grants must pass, did in the late Deputies tyme w^thstand the passing away of those lands, either vpon his Ma^ties Lres for those Countreyes in speciall or vpon general Lres for all mannor of Lands; wherein he so p^rvailed with those 3 Governo^rs by layinge before them what advantage would in tyme come to his Ma^ty as well in the encrease of his revenues as for the generall peace of the Realme by the discovery of Titles w^ch he foresaw did hang over those lands, as that very few of those lands did pass. Otherwise, there had been now no ground or hope of meanes for his Ma^ty or his officers to worke vpon. And this is all he would say to me of that businesse.

I often entred into conference w$^{th}$ the Lo: Chancello$^{r}$ how we might best putt life into our discourse and we stirred vp one another to bring something to effect at our being together. Sometymes M$^{r}$ William Hayes, servant to the Chancellor of Scotland and David Lewes, servant to my very good Lord the Earle of Carlisle, did sollicite vs to make some proceeding in the business. But neither they nor any other tendred vnto us any evidence or matter of tytle for the Kinge. Neither did the Lo: Chancello$^{r}$ himselfe know anything (or at least he would not acknowledge anything to me) but still affirmed vnto me that y$^{e}$ p̄sent possessors would submitt. I often moved his Lo$^{p}$ that this great cause so much concerning his Ma$^{ty}$ and multitudes of people as well for the well handling of yt as for the cause itselfe might be propounded and debated at the Table by the Judges and Counsell, but his Lo$^{p}$ would not for a tyme assent therevnto. At last it was ppounded in Counsell whether the Comission of enquiry should goe downe into the Countrey but no Tytle there either opened or discussed. To this some of the Judges answered, that vntill tytle were made cleer & manifest heer, it would not be safe to attempt an enquiry in the Countrey, least y$^{e}$ generall cause might thereby receaue such a foyle as could not be cured by any industry or other manner of prc̄eeding. When I had long tyme thus expected to meet with the proceed$^{gs}$ touched in yo$^{r}$ L$^{p}$'$^{s}$ ltr̄e; And I could not obserue any, which I did rather as a patient than otherwise; being very fearefull to do much of myselfe, least I might fall cross upon any of their [interests]; Att length I entred into conference with severall of the Judges, officers and others of largest experience here, what might be the certaine grounds of the tytle, to thend we might put o$^{r}$selves into a way to make vse of it. I found them all generally distasted with the rumors and reports now

currant here touching that business and in substance not willing to bestow their skill and travells in any such worke as the state of this Government now stands. I gather also by them that yf the grants and Charters which onely lye in the hands of the Earle of Ormond may by faire meanes be obtained, w^h^ otherwaies by no Legall way can be forced from him, Yt wilbe no great difficulty by due enquiry to intitle his Ma^ty^ so as thereon to ground a plantacõn. Otherwaies though the truth be for the Kinge yett that can never bee found of record in this age without Evidences and Legall proofes.

Towards thende of the last tearme I found that the Lord Chancello^r^ hath required the King's Atturney to draw the tytle into a Case, w^h^ he did, and it contayned a reasonable apỹaunce of an antient tytle, but the Charters & Evidences mentioned therein are not extant, neither in o^r^ power. And besides, it clasheth vpon that great and Princely grace granted by his Ma^ty^ to the late Agents in England: w^ch^ was that no tytle aboue 60 yeares should be enquired of; which grace the lords and gentry did by a popular petiõn openly vrge vpon vs the last tearme: the coppie of which petiõn I p̃sently transmitted to my Lo: of Dorchester. In the tearme tyme also a Comission of enquiry for all those lands was drawen owt and pp̃ared for the Seale and that diũlged as I [learn] to move the inhabitants to hearken to the treaties of submission. To which purpose the Lo: Chancello^r^ as I vnderstood had employed some in the Countrey to sollicite & inclyne the people. Accordingly some of the better sort of those inhabitants repaired vnto this Citty, who hauinge advised w^th^ their Counsell [and] seen his Ma^ties^ Letre and fyndinge there no power to treate or give them condicons, they seemed litle to esteeme the motion. I conferred with some of them yett cautiously, least I might be misinter-

preted, and perceaving that some who had vndertaken in this cause failyng of what perhaps was expected, would not omitt occasion to retort the blame on others who haue more zeale and abilities to performe the service. The Earle of Ormond being also heere and taking knowledge of the intended Comission addressed himself vnto the Lo: Chancell^or^ and me, declaring his grievance thereat, and saying he hoped his Ma^ty^ would be so gratious, as not to make him the first against whome such a strict and [severe] course should be taken. Wee patiently endeavoured to give him satisfaction that no prc̃eding should be held against him or the rest, but such as should be both legall and tymely. And therevpon fell to enlardge ourselves vnto him, how much it might import him to faire mocõns of submission and not to stand averse to his Ma^ties^ royall purposes; w^ch^ could not but end in his Hono^r^ and encrease of his favo^r^ and p̃sent livelyhood. His answer was that he was an English Earle; that he and his ancestors had ever been loyall to the Crowne; that he held nothing as Irish Lords or other degenerate English Lords did; that he held his lands aswell by antient grant from the Conquer^or^ as by late grant from the Croune to his pr^e^dẽs̃so^rs^; that his ancestors caused the heires generall of the Earle of Ormond to bee putt in the Statute of absentees in the raigne of K. H: 8, as a ground for his further assurance against those in England; and that he had therevpon a new grant from the King, and that he renounced all Irish titles and dependancies. Wee still pursued our motion vnto him with the best arguments we could. Att last his answer was "My lords, what authority haue you to demaund any such submission from me?" Wee said wee had receaued instructions for it. He said "I haue gotten out of England a coppie of those let̃res of the Kinge's and you haue no power by them to make any Con-

dicons w^th^ me and the rest: When I see that you haue such power and Instructions I shall bethinke myselfe by the aduice of my learned Counsell of such answer as shall become me, ffor I did one thing w^th^out Counsell w^ch^ I haue ever since repented and I will neuer do the lyke againe; but I will consider of it till the next tearme and then you shall knowe more of my mynde, so as in the meane tyme you send forth no Comission to make any enquiry; w^ch^ if you do I wilbe at Libtie to do my best in defence of my Patrimony and Countrey, and will not come w^th^ my answer except you send for me; and so we departed. Itt is true that in all the last Plantacons the State here required submission from the pretended freeholder, but that was after the offices of the King's tytle were found and of record and so as the submissions were not desired to make a title but only for the more peaceable setling of the plantation. Neither will they so submitt but vpon condicons w^ch^ will abridge his Mat^ies^ profitt and not allowe the freedome w^ch^ such a worke of granting and dividing of lands would require; Neither will it be any way safe for his Ma^ty^ or for the Pattentees to ground a distribucon of the lands vpon their only surrenders and grants to his Ma^ty^; there being no title paramount of record to prvent and checke theire secrett feoffm^ts^ & conveyances; w^ch^ in this peaceable tyme all of them do make w^th^out regard of conscience or creditt.

I haue heer laid before yo^r^ Lop such passages in this great cause as I haue observed or could take notice of. Now I may not forbeare to adventure to yo^r^ Lop such advises as I think materiall to a conclusion, w^h^ may be honorable and profitable for his Ma^ty^, which yo^r^ Lo^p^ writeth is his Highnes' intent and purpose. ffirst yf his Mat^y^ shall yett thinke it tyme to dispose of this goverm^t^ into the hands of an hono^ble^ and knowing De-

putie, such a one as the Judges and officers of trust will freely and in love travell for and assist, in whom also the people will take affiance and yield themselues vnto in assurance to be tenderly and iudiciously dealt withall (for they putt all they haue into the highest hazard): such a Governour amply authorized from theme to psẽcute the worke all manner of waies, shall within the compass of two yeares (at soonest), with the best assistance of this state, be hable to bring that worke to a good point. The essence whereof is of another kynde of quallitie for laborious action & curious circumspection, then I perceaue is considared by such as nowe seeme to haue handling of it.

Secondly, his Ma^ty may be pleased to cause a gratious Lrẽ to be written from himselfe to the Earle of Ormond wishing him to remember from whome his hon^ors and livelyhood haue chiefly derived and w^th what great and high favo^rs his Ma^ty hath recently re-established his howse. And therevpon to take vp such submiss and yeildinge resolucoñs to ppocisoñs on this behalfe to be made unto him by authoritie from his Ma^ty, as shall declare him a dutifull welwisher to his Ma^ties services and the generall setlement of peace in this yett vnsetled Comonwealth. Letting him know w^thall, that as his Ma^ty is not willing to straine anie advantage in Lawe against him or his Estate, so on thother side where his Highnes' tytle is iust and hono^ble and that some evidences requisit to declare & iustifie the same to the world do lye in his hands, the showing whereof will no way p^rĩudice his present Estate but rather by his Matiẽs bountie and clemencie tend to encrease the same and to Establish the generall peace & welfare of all those partes, his Highness expects that gratitude and dutifull observance from him to produce the same as shalbe required by the officers. This lrẽ being delivered vnto him by such a Governo^r as he will confide, and these and other im-

portant inducem$^{ts}$ pressed vpon him by some of the State here in whom he trusteth, I do assuredly contemplate such an event in that cause as shall give his Ma$^{ty}$ and the world, meet satisfaction.

The Earle being thus drawen in, y$^{t}$ will yeild three benefitts, ffirst the rest of the inhabitants w$^{ch}$ are very many and some of good qualitie, will either psẽntly yeild to a title and so give helpe to a thorow passage in the worke, or otherwaies a title will be found w$^{th}$out them by the strength of those evidences, and then they will submitt to a plantacõn: Secondly, the scandall of trenching vpon the aboue mensoned grace granted to the agents wilbe avoided, when all is don by a consent & for the Comon good. Thirdly, the same evidences w$^{ch}$ will evince for the Ormonds, will inevitably reach vpon three or four lardge territories lying contiguous to the same, w$^{ch}$ will much encrease his Ma$^{ties}$ revenues and enlardge the Plantacõñ. And how farr the Hono$^{ble}$ and considerate manage of this may lead into Connaght, the good disposing whereof is yett of absolute necessity for many reasons of State, I at this tyme assume not to foresee. I humbly beseech yo$^{r}$ Lop$^{s'}$ pardon for this tediousnes, being not willing to be short or ambiguous to yo$^{r}$ Lo$^{p}$ in these important affaires of my royall master who hath been and daily is so good vnto me: [And yf yo$^{r}$ Lo$^{p}$ thinke it meet, I would also humbly advise that his Ma$^{ty}$ might be moved to address his ptĩcular lrẽs to the Lo: President of Munster, the Lo: Esmond, the M$^{r}$ of the Court of Wards and S$^{r}$ Charles Coote Knt and Baronett of his Ma$^{ties}$ Priuy Councell here and the Lo: Chiefe Baron mouving their labo$^{rs}$ and best endeavo$^{rs}$ for the better quitance and manadging this great affaire yf his Highnes intend the gracious and happie way of plantacõñ according [to the] course vsed

therein; they being all men of integrity and knowledge and power to give good assistance therein.][1]

## CCCXLI. The Lord President to Cork: 1630.

This is No. 40 of vol. xvii., and is addressed, "To the right ho^ble my very good Lord the Earle of Cork, one of his Ma^ts Lords Justices for the Government of this kingdom—theise," and endorsed, "24 Novembris 1630 ffrom the L. President of Mounster touching the plantacõn of Ormond." The enclosures are as usual absent, having doubtless been returned.—G.

Right ho^ble and my very good Lord, You will perceave by the inclosed, being the Copy of the Letter I this day received from my Lord Treasurer, whatis expected for mee to do; vnto w^ch I shall be obedient w^th the more willingness in regard the busyness is to pass thorough yo^r Lp's hands, but if my directions had been to haue ioyned w^th any other man, I should not haue been so free of my knowledge in setting forth the title as now I intend to be. For although this letter speakes his Ma^tys intent and purpose is to make the best advantage of it for his owne vse and service; yet if yo^r L^p please well to Consider the inclosed Minuite of another letter (received from a knowing hand) the busynes will appeare to be carryed the first way, according to that lr̃e, whereof yo^r Lo^p was pleased to send me a Copy; w^ch if it be so, besydes the little share the publique shall haue in the benefitt thereof, Myself (being the author and discoveror of the Proposition and title w^th y^e help of my friends) is like to suffer accordingly in honor, by being stript of the benefitt of my

[1] This latter clause throw w^ch my pen is drawen, vppon a second consideracõn I have omitted in my Lres to his Lo^p.

labor. Wherefore I beseech yo^r Lo^p to take it into yo^r serious consideration What will be most fitting therein to be done for the generall good not forgetting herein the priuate of Yo^r L^ps most respective and humble servant W. St. Leger.

Moyallo 16 9^bris 1630.

## CCCXLII. Dorchester to Cork: 1630.

This is No. 45 of vol. xvii., and is addressed "To yo^r Lp," and endorsed, "26 Novembris 1630 ffrom the Lo: Viscount Dorchester by his express pursuivant, receaved 2 December 1630."—G.

Right honorable my very good L^d, In the joint dispatch w^ch by his Ma^ties Comaundem^t I haue addressed to yo^r L^p & my L^d Chancellor, you will find the consideracõns of providence o^r gratious master hath imparted to you by my hands concerning the dangers and defence of Ireland. I must add apart vnto yo^r-self, his Ma^ties Speciall trust reposed in yo^r L^p for the care & guidance of this businesse. I need not invyte yo^r diligence nor represent to yo^u a larger sense of danger than there is cause, whereof yo^r Lo^p can best iudge vpon the place. Yo^r former letters all aduertise the present disposition of that people to peace, whose indeavour or inclynations another way I knowe would not escape your vigilancy. Besides, methinkes I might dispute against such apprehensions from a generall consideracõn of those maxims by w^ch popular mynds and motoñs are for the most parte gouerned. Easy I knowe it would be where a rebellion is formed & in that distemper embraceth any meanes w^ch may support it, to lett in straungers who looke for entrance, but to persuade a people in their full peace to quit that happines & entertayne a warre at home w^ch may drawe on pretensions on their purses, is a work of much difficulty & not likely in my

opinion to come to passe w^th^out the concurrence of some domestique injustice & oppression to inforce it; to w^ch^ pretence and motive God be thanked for his blessing to vs and them his Ma^ties^ vicarious gouernment is in no way subject. But it is not safe to trust a kingdome vpon speculative reasons. I am therefore glad you haue tyme to supply from hence of ammunition what is besydes requisite for the defense of that kingdome. I know yo^r^ wisdome will provide for these or aduertise hither. Then I assure yo^r^ Lo^p^ yo^r^ private sence and iudgment of this busines wilbe very welcome for the settling of his Ma^ties^ thoughts.

In that name I intreate and expect it from you by this bearer & so remitt y^r^ L^p^ to God's holy protection, resting yo^r^ Lp^'s^ most humble servant DORCHESTER.

Whitehall the 26^th^ of Nouember 1630.

## CCCXLIII. THE LORD TREASURER TO CORK: 1630-1.

This is No. 53 of vol. xvii., and is addressed, "To the right ho^ble^ My very good Lord the Earle of Corke one of his Ma^ts^ Justices of Ireland these," and endorsed, "3 Januar 1630 from the Lo Thres touching the plantacõn of Ormond and the transportacõn of Corne for the Citty of London. Dated 28 Decem 1630."—G.

My very good Lorde, By my ioint Lr̃e directed to my Lord Chauncellor and yo^r^ self, yo^r^ Lo^pp^ will pr̃cieve how much his Ma^tie^ expecteth that some speedy order should be taken for the execusõn of his pleasure already signified for the transportacõn of Tenn thousand quarters of Corne for the reliefe of the Citty of London, w^ch^ I haue thought fitt by this pt̃icular to recom̃end more especially to yo^r^ Lo^pps^ care, as also to putt yo^u^ in minde Concerninge the plantacõn, Whereof I writt vnto yo^r^ : Lo^pp^ by

his Ma$^{tie}$ direcc̃ons in October last. But because I haue hitherto received no answere about it, I must intreate yo$^{r}$ Lo$^{pp}$ for his Ma$^{ties}$ better satisfaccon to send one w$^{th}$ the best speede you cann what pg̃resse you haue already made therein and what other things yo$^{u}$ shall finde meete to aduise for his Ma$^{ties}$ further informacon Concerning the same. It is a busines that whatsoever hopes pt̃icular men may pretend yett his Ma$^{tie}$ as I have fondly written doth purpose wholly to convert to his owne benefitt and seruice, and therefore I desire yo$^{r}$ Lo$^{pp}$ to vse all speede and diligence you can to aduise mee what is done therein. And I shall not faile to accompany it to his Ma$^{tie}$ w$^{th}$ the best recomendation I cann as one that euer shall remaine yo$^{r}$ Lpp's humble servaunt R. Weston.

Wallingford House the 28th of December 1630.

## CCCXLIV. Dorchester to Cork: 1630-1.

This is No. 68 of vol. xvii., and is endorsed, "primo May 1631 ffrom my Lorde of Dorchester." The printed enclosure is gone.—G.

Right hon$^{ble}$ my very good Lord, Though I haue ben diligent to give answers to all your lr̃es in their order and have particularly answered the receipt of that of the 8$^{th}$ of 10$^{ber}$ last, yet to one important point thereof concerning the petitions wh$^{ch}$ had been ps̃ented to your Lo$^{p}$ and my Lo: Chancello$^{r}$ at the Councell board there, by divers Llds and Gentlemen of that Kingdom (whereof you sent me coppies) I haue till now held my penn in expectation of the farther aduice your Lo$^{p}$ gaue me hope of uppon the consultation to be taken w$^{th}$ the Bishopps. But my L$^{d}$ of London having in the meane time receaved notice of the whole matter from the Primate of Armagh, I could noe

longer conceale from the Llds of the Comittee, who vpon view of the peticons much distasted the stile vsed by the presento^rs vnder the title of a representative body, as of ill example and savour in a tyme of peace and orderly gouernment. Nevertheless there is yet noe resolution taken in the businesse nor wilbe vntill you ripen yt for farther deliberation by propounding from thence such particulars as your Llpps who are vpon the place shall iudge to be considerable therein; w^ch in that regard I wish may be hastned, and I desire w^thall the continuance of your wonted favour to giue me your owne opinion of the way your Lo^p thinks fittest to hould for preserving the honour of the gouvernem^t and yet ease the petiones of such grievances as require redresse. Your other lre of the 12th of Febr: hath ben likewise read at the Comittee resenting w^th some discontentment the opposition you haue found in the course of your gouvernem^t: wherein because the person vnderstood to be the Author of y^t is now in question here and left to answer for himselfe, I see noe reason why your Lopp should be discouraged, especially since your indeavours in his Ma^ties service (particularly in setling the revenue and paym^t of the Army) haue thriven soe well as yf you did meete w^th any impediments in the worke, they haue lost their name and onely served to sett the greater valuation on your labour.

I had here concluded this point, but your Lo^pps letre by my Cosen Poulet occasioned this addicon, in regard you therein menson w^th earnestnes a desire to retire yourselfe. My Lo^d I haue allready sayd what I thought fittest to allay and smoothe the difficulties of your plase: The same considerations will goe farther and serve to silence all thought in you of such withdrawing; whether you regard the good you haue done to that Country, or the satisfaction you have given here. In either of

those respects yo$^{r}$ Lo$^{p}$ cannot looke about you but w$^{th}$ comfort, and yf you find therein enough for honour and your private contentm$^{t}$, yet soe much more remayneth to be done for the good and improvem$^{t}$ of that kingdome as calls you to new worke and obligeth you to thinke w$^{th}$ those who haue charge here of his Ma$^{ties}$ affaires how the disorders there may be redressed. Amongst w$^{ch}$ the sloath of the natives and their idle way of living appeares a great one and the cause of many others, as I haue observed from yo$^{r}$ Lo$^{ps}$ lr̃es (to w$^{ch}$ I owe great parte of my knowledge of Ireland) and the information of some other friends. We were going heere into a part of that mischeife by the increase of vagabonds w$^{ch}$ hath been happily repressed by reviving the lawes and statutes in that case provided, w$^{th}$ such direction and order for their execution as hath made them operative. As this example gave vs the first subiect to thinke whether the like forme and proceeding might not be applyed w$^{th}$ successe to that State, soe the same occasion hath put it into Consultation w$^{th}$ the Llds of the Counsill, Who according to their accustomed wisdome and circumspection stayed *in limine* to waigh aswell the disparity of character and inclination in the nations as the want of such lawes in that kingdome w$^{ch}$ were here the groundworke of the late Orders. Neverthelesse considering the gouvernm$^{t}$ there to be conformable to ours in the generall and that it hath beene vsuall to supply the defect of particular lawes not formally established by Acts of State and the Prerogative royall, it wilbe (I thinke) a labour not vnworthy your spirit and affection to the publick good, to consider whether such a course and establishment may not be practicable and profitable amongst you. And to that end I have sent you$^{r}$ Lo$^{p}$ a printed coppy of the sayd orders for a begiñing to your farther inquiry and thought, w$^{th}$ what difference and appropriation to

the place and gouvernem$^{t}$ a like frame of Ordinances might be raysed to necessitate the Irish in a more industrious course of life. Yt remaineth for conclusion of a long letrẽ, I excuse the trouble of yt to your Lo$^{p}$ and assure you yt comes from Y$^{r}$ L$^{p's}$ most humble seruant DORCHESTER.

Whitehall the 24$^{th}$ day of Aprill 1631.

## CCCXLV. THE LORD TREASURER TO CORK: 1630-1.

This is No. 70 of vol. xvii., and is addressed "To the Right honb$^{le}$ my very good Lord the Earle of Corke one of the Lords Justices for the gouernment of Ireland," and endorsed, "primo May 1631 ffrom the Lo Threr of England touchinge the Lo Thres place & others."—G.

My verie good Lord,—According to your desire I haue moved his Ma$^{ty}$ to conferre vpon you the place of Lord Thrẽr for Ireland. And I finde him very gratiously inclined to give eare to yo$^{r}$ sute soe as if I may vnderstand from you what formalityes are to be vsed in the passing of it, I will renew the motion together w$^{th}$ my endeaour to sc̃ure you an absolute graunt of the same, being alwayes ready here to doe you the offices of a freind when I meet w$^{th}$ any fitt occasion. But I pray yo$^{r}$ Lo$^{p}$ giue me leave to repeate what in effect I haue formerly writt in a ioint letter to yo$^{r}$ self and yo$^{r}$ Colleague, that his Ma$^{ty}$ and their Lo$^{ps}$ are ill persuaded of yo$^{r}$ care to see the corne exported for supply of the Citty of London, imputing it to yo$^{r}$ remissnes that their seuerall directõns thereon haue found no better respect, and I may not omitt to advertize you of a private information I have received that yo$^{r}$ Lo$^{p}$ vnderhand hath been the stoutest opposer of that supply, w$^{ch}$ I take as a matter of some vnkindness offered to my self, in regard you know my affection to that seruice and the p̃ticular ingagement

I haue therein. I am alsoe credibly informed that Corne is conveyed out of Ireland into ffraunce, w^ch^ as it is a high affronte in those who dare presume to transgresse in that kinde; soe it is extreame negligence in such as should take care for prevention thereof. To conclude, His Ma^ty^ takeing into his princely care and consideratõn the welfare of this kingdom w^ch^ at the present is in eminent danger of a dearth, hath giuen me imediat order from himselfe (w^ch^ is likewise seconded by authority) to graunt licences to such of his subiects as shall desire them to export Corne from thence into this Kingdome, giuing good security for bringeing it hither. And the said pvision soe be made, yo^r^ Lo^ps^ are to permitt w^th^out further dispute or Contradiction. Soe w^th^ my hearty Comendatõns to yo^r^ Lo^p^, I comitt you to god's holy ptection and rest Yo^r^ Lop^s^ assured and loving freind, R. WESTON.

Whitehall the 23^d^ of Aprill 1631.

## CCCXLVI. SIR JOHN COKE TO CORK: 1631.

This is No. 80 of vol. xvii., and is addressed, "To the right honorable the Erle of Corck one of his Ma^ties^ Justices for Ireland," and endorsed, "ffrom M^r^ Secretary Cooke. Rec. the 7^th^ of October 1631."

Right honorable, This bearer will deliver you two letters from his Ma^tie^ and other two from the Comittie for Irish causes. Both concern important matters & need no further recomendation to your Lordship. How the Londoners haue behaved themselves in their plantation in Ulster is best known & hath been most complained of by the Deputies and State there. And what indevors haue been vsed in this kingdom by the Lords and by the King himself to conforme them to the rules of plantation & how from time to time they found meanes to frustrate

those endes for w$^{ch}$ so large territories were bestowed uppon them, wil appeare to yo$^{r}$ Lordship by that Declaration w$^{ch}$ I haue drawne & sent by S$^{r}$ Thomas Phillips, both to inform you particularly and to bee reformed by you if in anie thing it comes short. The Cause being now brought into the star-chamber here, it will much concern his Ma$^{tie}$ both in honor & interest that hee pũaile against them: wherein the due execution of that Comission w$^{ch}$ is now sent for the examination of witnesses wil bee of great importance. And the care thereof is so ernestly recoměnded to your Lordship that I pšume not to add anie thing saue only on the behalf of S$^{r}$ Thomas Phelips, who hath w$^{th}$ such constancie and charge pursued this cawse that he deserveth incouragement & rewarde. And your Lordship shal do wel to giue him countenance & healp, as the Lord Chichester euer did. The Coměisioners for the King are also such as need yo$^{r}$ Lordship's direction and assistance and to be pressed by you to take the seruice to harte. The Londoners haue appointed S$^{r}$ John Vaughan for one of their Coměissioners, who in the former Comision was obserued to proceed with partialitie on their side & being of the Councel must bee admonished to carie an equal hand for his M$^{ties}$ seruice. By your Lordship's effectual proceeding in this business so as the Londoners may neither frustrate nor peruert a good return, you shal giue to his Ma$^{tie}$ verie much contentment & shal also make a precedent to regulate plantations for publique ends. How his Ma$^{tie}$ accepteth your Lordship's faithful seruice wil shortly appeare unto you by more than verbal thancks. And what opposition soever hath been made by those that haue no way to iustifie the obliquity of their proceeding but by laying aspersions vppon others that follow direct courses; yet they preũaile not either to preudice yo$^{r}$ Lordship or to make good their own credit w$^{ch}$ nothing but

true & plain dealing can upholde. Your Lordship's noble & iust waies haue obliged mee vnto you. And if I may bee of anie vse I will indever to approue myself ÿour Lordship's faithful seruant JOHN COKE.

Tottenham 20th July 1631.

Sr Thomas Philips saith that there is due vnto him for his pension in the establishment, for half a yeare ended at Michas 1629, wch by order of the boord in Irland was commanded to bee paide. May it please your Lordship by paiment therof to inhable him the better to follow the king's service.

## CCCXLVII. LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCIL'S LETTERS: 1631.

This is No. 93 of vol. xvii., and is headed, "A Coppie of the Lords Justices & Councell"s lres of the 19th of December 1631 to the Lo: Viscount Dorchester touching Capten Butler's Proiect of Leavying fynes vpon the Recusants." See Introduction in this vol. iii.—G.

Right Honoble, Wee haue receaued by the hands of this bearer Capten John Butler, yor Lops lrēs of the 24th of July last, and therewth a Peticōn presented by him to his Matie, as also a Proposicōn made by him for the manner of collecting the Recusant's fynes in this Kingdome. This, you were pleased to transmitt hither for or opinions & aduise, to the end to prepare yor lp & Mr Secretarie Cooke (to whom his Matie referred the same) to giue his Highnes account of his royall commandant. Vpon consideracōn whereof we the Justices appḣended it to bee a matter of so high consequence as wee thought fitt to communicate it to the Counsell, as wee doe in all cases of importance that concern his Mats service. And haue ioyntly with them pervsed & diligently weighed the said Peticōns & Proposicoñs in all the pts thereof, not omitting such other consideracōns as wee apprehended to bee necessarily depending therevpon and do now

ioyne in sending yo$^{r}$ lp an accompt thereof. Touching the matter in itselfe though we conceaue it may in fitt tyme bee put into such a course as (being well ordered & moderatly carried) may conduce to the service and advantage of his Ma$^{ties}$ service heere, yet considering the p̃sent Constitution of theis tymes and the state of his Ma$^{ties}$ affaires heer, as also the Condicõn of this people who are now charged w$^{th}$ the payment of about 20,000$^{li}$ English per ann. towards payment of the Army, which is to continue payable by them vntill the three English subsídies promised by the Agents shalbe paid, w$^{ch}$ are now well neer run out; wee cannott hold this a seasonable tyme to put that matter on foot. But are of opinion it wilbe fitt to defer it, while the subsidies are paying, least that might beget interruption to those paym$^{ts}$ beyond ordinary redress & consequently disappointment to his Ma$^{ties}$ affaires depending therevpon; wee being hopefull by the meanes and industrie wee vse (w$^{ch}$ wee will not fail to apply vpon all occasions) to continue those payments to the end of the tyme, if some great and vnexpected impediment interpose not. As to the said Proposicõn for y$^{e}$ manner of Collecting the said Monies, wee conceive that as those Proposicõns are now made, this service which requires such tendernes & caution in handling thereof cannot in that forme bee pformed with such success in the execucõn & aduantage therein to his Ma$^{ties}$ seruice as may bee expected from that worke; w$^{ch}$ being put into another course many obstacles (w$^{ch}$ we forget wilbe mett w$^{th}$all to encounter this designe) may bee removed, and the matter soe ordered as it may not begett oppression in the execucõn but may pass w$^{th}$ contentment to the Recusants, or at least soe as they may not take offense thereat. And therefore if his Ma$^{tie}$ in his wisdom shall adiudge this matter fitt to bee proceeded in when the paym$^{t}$ of the subsidies shall haue an end (for sooner we dare not aduise to take begin-

ning) and that his Ma$^{tie}$ shall thinke fitt to require o$^{r}$ aduises therein, wee will endeavo$^{r}$ soe to order it, and w$^{th}$ that caution and moderacõn as may tend to his Ma$^{ties}$ advantage, to the ease of the persons lyable to the penaltie and as neer as wee may to the reduccon of many of these people to the reformacõn desired. And soe end xix$^{o}$ Decembris. Signed by the lls Justices.

| | |
|---|---|
| LORD ARCHBISHOP OF TUAM. | LORD DILLON. |
| LO GENERALL. | LO CHEIF JUSTICE. |
| LO VIS CLANEBOY. | M$^{R}$ OF THE WARDS. |
| LO VIS BALTINGLAS. | S$^{R}$ THO ROTHERAM. |
| LO. VIS RANELAGH. | S$^{R}$ ADAM LOFTUS. |

## CCCXLVIII. CHARLES I.: 1631.

This is No. 95 of vol. xvii., and is headed, "A Branch of his Ma$^{ties}$ Lres of the 12$^{th}$ of January, 1631."—G.

What wee cheifly insist vpon is the perfect knowledge of o$^{r}$ Revenew, Whereof wee require you without delay to find vs a true Certificate vnder both yo$^{r}$ hands, ffirst of the severall sumes of the certen Revenue as they now stand in charge in each pticular countie and also an Estimate of o$^{r}$ Casuall Revenues of all kynds Cast vp by a Medium of the last 7 yeare's Accompts, with such increase as have growen to bee especially mensoned; whereby we may vnderstand the totall thereof, and what for the future may be reazonably expected: And whereas the Agents emploied hither (by the generall consent of o$^{r}$ subiects of that kingdome) did accord to giue vs, 120,000$^{li}$ ster: towards the supply of o$^{r}$ Army, wee require you in lyke manner to make Certificates vnto vs, how much thereof hath been leavied and how the same hath been proporcioned vpon euery severall

Countie, therein expressing the pticular of every leavie in euery countie, and w^th^all transmitting vnto vs the coppie of one of the warrants which was issued of euery of the said leavies, whereby we may perceave how the same hath been leavied from tyme to tyme and what pt remaineth yett unleavied and thereupon giue such further direccons as we in o^r^ wisdome shall think fitt. And considering that by yo^r^ aduise (w^ch^ wee approue) the continuance of o^r^ Army doth very much import both to the strength & defence of our Kingdome, and the safety of o^r^ good subiects, since the supply thereof hath been raised by Quarterly payments out of those monies as wee formlly directed, Soe now again wee require you without further delay to giue vs yo^r^ faithfull advize and opinions how and in what manner those paym^ts^ may best be continued for the future or otherwize supplied, that the soldiers for want of pay may not bee inforced to press vpon the Contrie as they did in former tymes till we gaue order for the contrary; which wee hope hath been obserued.

## CCCXLIX. Charles I. to Cork: 1631-2.

This is No. 96 of vol. xvii., and is addressed, "To our Right trusty and R^t^ welbeloved Cosen & Councellor the Earle of Corke one of our Justices in our kingdom of Ireland att Dublin," and endorsed, "13 January 1631 ffrom the King's Ma^ty^ to myselfe. Rec^d^ ffeb. 2° 1631." See Introduction.—G.

Charles R, Right trusty and right welbeloved Cosen and Councellor, Wee greete you well. As wee haue w^th^ much contentment obserued yo^r^ care of o^r^ Service in the faithfull performance of y^e^ trust wee haue reposed in yo^u^ touching o^r^ affaires in that Kingdome & shalbe mindfull on any good occasion to make appeare o^r^ gracyous Acceptance thereof. This yo^r^ integrity in o^r^ service hath made vs look farther into y^e^ many

great blessings w^ch God hath giuen yo^u, and vnderstandinge that yo^r sonne y^e Lord of Dunguarvan is now growne a man & that it is seasonable of yo^u to thinke of a fitt marriage for him, wee haue (of ourself) thought good to recomend vnto yo^w as an hono^ble match for him y^e Lady Anne ffilding seruant to our dearest Consort y^e Queene. She is daughter to y^e Lady Denbighe and neece to o^r late deere seruant y^e Duke of Buckingham & beeing so neere in bloud to him we take her into o^r Princely Care & protecc̃on & shalbe still reddy to preserue and preferre her & whomsoever w^th our approbac̃on matcheth w^th her. This being a proposicon of our owne to yo^u, yo^w will finde that your freedome in embracing it wilbe soe acceptable a testimony of yo^r affection & confidence in vs as will worke good effects to the aduantage of you and yo^rs. Given at o^r Court att Whitehall this 13^th day of January, 1631.

## CCCL. Dungarvan to Cork: 1632.

This is No. 106 of vol. xvii., and is endorsed "7° August 1632, ffrom Dungarvan by Davy Gibbon." This matterful letter is selected from a full sheaf of his always interesting letters. The King appears very pleasingly herein.—G.

My most honored lord and Father, What our proceedings were at Yorke in my letters by Turlogh I fully related vnto you, who the same day wee left Yorke went for Ireland. Now I will giue your lop an accompt of my Actions since my comming hither: the 8 of this moneth wee arrived heer late, the nineth wee rested ourselues all day, and the tenth wee went to Greenewich to waite vpon the King, but hee being come to St James my lord Rannalagh and I followed him thether: as soone as I came to Court I made my addresses to my lord of Holland, and

desired him to do mee the fauor as to bring mee to kisse the King's hand: hee immediately went down vnto chappell where the King then sate to haue his picture drawne, and brought him vp where wee were: as soone as I saw him comming I fell on my knee, and the King [reached] his hand and gave it mee to kisse. After I was risen, hee cald my lord Rannalagh into the galery and there discoursed with him a quarter of an hower. What it was I leaue to his owne relation, who I am sure will giue you a perfect accompt of it, but the King hauing ended with him cald for mee, and when I came to him told mee that hee had written a letter to your lop wherein hee propounded a marriage between my Lady of Denbiegh's daughter and mee, and desired that your lop wold vnderstand him the right way as hee meant, and beleeve that the letter was neither procured by importunitie of friends nor as a Common lettre, but his owne well wishes to both your lops and my lady Denbeighs family made him first make the proposition; whereof he neuer received from your lop an answer. I answered his Ma^ty that your lop thought you cold giue him noe greater testimonie of your obedience to his commands than in sending mee ouer to attend his will and pleasure. The King seemed with that very well satisfied, and then told mee hee heard that there was some engagement betweene M^rs Clifford and mee, and therefore desired to hear from mee the truth of my proceedings there. I then informed his Ma^ty that you receiued from the lord Deputy a proposition touching M^rs Clifford which you declared vnto mee, and aduised mee if it lay in my way to goe and view her but comanded mee strictly not to engage my selfe till I had waited upon your Ma^ty and receiued your commands; that when I came into Yorkshire my lord Clifford inuited mee to his house, when I saw his daughter and presented my humble seruice to

her; but from all engagements I assured his Ma^ty I was free and wold bee vntill I had satisfied him: then the King told mee for to vrge my affection was against his disposition, and a way which he neuer meant to vse with any of his subiects much less with any of your children, hee hauing found your lop so faithfull and honnest a seruant vnto him, but hee desired that I wold rather match into that family than any, it being the family which aboue all others hee did esteeme and loue. I answered his Ma^ty that noe body was more a seruant to that family than was your lop and for my part I had the greatest desire to match there of any place till my misfortune made mee vow the contrarie; then I told his Ma^ty that about seuen yeares since there was a proposition of a marriage betweene M^rs Anne Villiers and mee; that I had seene her and likt her as well as it was possible for one of my age to like a woman; that after this the match was between our parents broken of and when I saw shee was disposed of another way I made a vow vnto my selfe that since my misfortune was so greate as to misse her I wold neuer marry any of that family. This answer I thinke satisfied the King more than any, as my lord of Holland afterwards told mee, and then the King sayd "My Lord conclude vpon nothing suddainly, lay your hand vpon your heart and giue mee an answer as your affection moues you; this much I will assure you that whether you like or dislike the lady I will neuer thinke the worse of you;" and therevpon the King departed. My lord I vow vnto you I neuer saw a man expresse himselfe more sweetly and nobly than the King did in this businesse. On Wednesday I will attend the King at Oatlands and there giue him my answer and desire leave of him to travell. I hope to set forward on this day sennight. What answer the King shall make I will write vnto your lop, and then aduertize you of many passages heere. I

pray my lord if I faile in any part of my relation to you, let mee knowe of it and I will mend it in my next lettre. And so with my daily prayers to God for your health and happinesse I rest your lops most obedient sonn DUNGARUAN.

London this 16 July 1632.

## CCCLI. CLIFFORD TO DUNGARVAN: 1632.

This is No. 109 of vol. xvii., and is endorsed, "17th August 1632 The Lo Clyfford's letre to my son Vist Dongaruan." This is the other side of the medal. See previous letters, also Introduction in this vol. iii.—G.

My noble Lorde, Since I cannot expecte to see you before your travell & houlde it fitt (and soe doth my Ld of Salisburye) & most necessarye to acquaint youre Lp wth some ill language wch hath lately been repeated to my ld of Salisburye and myselfe by a person of no ordinarye qualletye or repute: and your brother in law Mr Goringe was the man who should say those wordes to a gentleman who was an acquaintance of the partye that related them thus vnto us.

Discoursinge about your intention nowe to travell beinge nowe a sutor to my daughter and the gentleman not houldinge that course at this time to sute wth the condition of a wooer, Mr Goringe should replye "That there was no such intention as to marrye wth my daughter; it was trewe there was such a treaty wch should be kept on foote till your returne (wch was not like to be a goode while) and in the meane while my Lo of Corke woulde worke his endes vpon my Ld Deputye and for yourselfe (my Ld Dungaruan) that vpon the sight of my Daughter you shoulde saye you neuer liked woman worse in all youre life." My Ld I am confident of your Nobleness that you neuer sayde this, but my Ld of Salisburye (who is not soe

well acquainted w^th^ you) and his Neece as neere to him in affection as in blood and knowinge the partye that tould vs this to be soe worthy as he is very confident thease wordes will be [proved] to M^r^ Goringe, that he spake them to that other gentleman. Oute of that beleefe his L^p^ desires me to craue your answere to this letter w^ch^ may stop the wide mouthes of any such that be open in the time of your absence, by the asseurance of youres readely vnder your own hande; but I have engaged myselfe very deeplye to my L^d^ howe I think nothinge can be further from youre owne noble harte than such vnworthy thoughtes or wordes; for I hould you to be a more Braue Cavalier than soe. It seems my L^d^ of Salisburye gaue a touche of this to S^r^ William Beecher the laste weeke when he was heere w^th^ him. But discourseinge the laste night very seriously w^th^ him he toulde me this language still stucke in his stomack and helde it most requisite you weare freed of it before you went; Whereupon I toulde him I would write vnto youre L^p^ aboute it, giuinge him most humble thankes for the care he had of his Neece and your honor, and that I made noe question but he should speedily be satisfyed heerein before I left this place; w^ch^ I intende to leaue on Wedenesdaye next. I pray your lo^p^ present my seruice to Lord Rannelagh and beleeve (naye rest assured) that noe man liuinge hath a higher esteeme of your Nobleness than My L^d^ youre Lo^ps^ most affectionate frende and seruant F. CLIFFORDE.

Hattfielde this 6^th^ of August.

## CCCLII. DUNGARVAN TO CLIFFORDE: 1632.

This is No. 110 of vol. xvii., and is endorsed, "Dungarvans answer to the Lord Clifford's letter."—G.

My noble Lord, I receaued this morning your letter w^ch^ you sent on to mee by M^r^ Roberson your seruant, wherein I conceaue there are some excerpsions w^ch^ I am both in honor and honestie tied to satisfie. The first is that I shold speake slightly of M^rs^ Clifford your daughter and say that I neuer likt woman worse in all my life: this my Lord I protest to God is the falsest report that euer was raised of any man, for as I profest myselfe a seruant vnto her since I first had the honor to see her so I doe continue constant in the same resolution; and in my opinion my behaviour at Court is a sufficient confirmation of it.

The second is that wee meant to keepe this proposition afoote till my Father cold worke his ends vpon my Lord Deputy. My Lord as of the one side I am confident my Lord Deputy will noe way oppresse my Father, soe of the other I am certayne my lord will noe way trouble his lp with any uniust suits or demaunds, and therefore I shall beseech your lp to say vnto my lord of Salusbury that my lord did neither at first enterteigne nor doth now continue this proposition out of an vnworthy respect. What may haue [passed] from my Brother Goring I conceaue I am not answerable for; this much I may perhaps haue sayd vnto him as I haue done to the King and others, that as I am a freeman from anything that may bee called a contract soe my resolution is not to marry till my returne from my trauells; and that your lop̄ knowes allwayes to haue been my resolution. Now my lord that I haue thus freely and ingenuously exprest myselfe to giue satisfaction, let me intreate you to answer for my Father and myselfe that wee are free from any meane and vnworthy thoughts and for myselfe let mee assure your lo^p^ you shall allwayes find mee your humble seruant DUNGARUAN.

## CCCLIII. Dungarvan to 'Mistress Clifford': 1632.

This gracious little letter is No. 111 of vol. xvii., and is headed "Copie of my L. of Dungaruan's letter." Immediately following this are some extremely vivid and valuable letters from Dungarvan on his travels—many from Paris. Eheu! our limitations forbid their being printed; but I hope to turn them to account in the full life of the "Great Earl." So too with his letters to his son—of rarest interest and value.—G.

Sweet M^ris^, The honour w^ch^ I receaued by y^e^ admittance into y^r^ service hath made me thus ambitious to expresse y^e^ happiness w^ch^ by your company I enjoyed as now I doe lament the losse of it by my necessary staye abroad during my trauels Nothing can recompense that distance but y^r^ good opinion of him y^t^ truly serves you, and undertakes this journey to make himselfe worthy of y^e^ title w^ch^ he desires to injoye by continuing Madame y^r^ Lad^p's^ most humble and affectionate servant Dungaruan.

London y^e^ 19^th^ of August 1632.

## CCCLIV. Lettice Goring to Cork: 1634.

This is No. 1 of vol. xviii., and is endorsed, "ffrom gravesend xj^o^ Aprilis 1634 ffrom my daughter Lettice Goring in my pacquet by M^r^ windebanke. Recieved 21 May 1634." The Lady Lettice's spelling is something astonishing in its illiterateness in contrast with her child-sister's and others. See full life of the "Great Earl."—G.

My most honred Lord and Dearest father, I haue forboren to present your Lordship with my lines till now, that I might at once fully aquant you with all prosedings, which I fere will not, at all ancar your expectance, I am sure not your Dessart from them that are Most obleged to you: my Lady Goring is still hear self, and hear yousage of me in hear houce ancred my

exspection, for it was as Bad as Bytter words could make it, of which my Dearest Brother is wittnes: for my Lord Goring, I will say nothing of him, becaues I cane never know him truly, for by his words I shold Judge him verey good, but his actions are quite contrarey: of such men I will [not] ventur to Judge but this I may truly say hee is to mee the Cruelyst Man Liuing: your Lordship Commanded mee to Let you know if his Lordship and Sir Thomas staford did as they promised, bring mee to the quene of bohema: for Sir Thomas staford, I haue not so much as sene him sence I came to tone; my Lord Goring is so fare from caring mee ouer, that nether hee nor his Lady nor aney of his Daughters did so much as bring mee one fote of the Way, which all the tone and Corte wondred at; and what I sofred in there hoce [= house] God only Knoes: I doo not Desier your Lordship shold. for my Nobell Lady Denby, the Best of Wommen, I canot exsprece how enfinetly beyond exsprection your Lordship and all yours are bond to hear [= her]. it Waes my Great Mesfortune purpusly ploted by my enemies, to bee keept in the Cuntrey so long that I had but too dayes times Withe hear; for before I came to tone shee waes gone in too the Cuntrey to hear Daughter my Lady Ann Noall; how [= who] is, God bee thanked, safly deliured of a sone. she youseed mee with so much affection, and toke all wayes posable to exsprece it: shee Brote mee to take my Lefe of the King and quene, how [= who] where both exstreme Gracius to mee and Wrate by mee to the quene of Bohema to haue a Care of mee. shee allso hear selfe and my Lady Duches of Bokingam, and my Lady Marques, did the like. I waes veray ernest with my Lady Denby Consurning your Lordships Bisnes, which I fvnd hear Most willing if it bee posabell to sarue you in, but shee sayees the King is verey Much pestared in those Bissnesses,

but if it bee possabell I know shee only cane doo it. I be-[see]che your Lordship bee plessed to wright to hear and I know shee will take it verey kindly; for I durst not trust aney one to dele in it, now I am gone, your Command Waes so strickt. I all so spoke to hear Wisshing she wold thinke my Deare Brother Luees [= Lewis] worthey of hear sweat prety Daughter my Lady Eli[s]ubeth: shee semed to haue a Grate Dessier to mach with your Lordship, and I know you canut Make your selfe so hapy any where in the World. I haue not time now to Wright so Largly as I dessier, being I am now Going a shipbord, but I most vmbly be[see]che your Lordship to Wright at Large to my Nobell Lady Denby. shee dessires too see my Brother Luees. I am now at Gravesend, where onest Mr Dellan, Mr Ball, Mr Lovvell [?], Mr flecher braught mee don. I haue bin exstremly Bonde to my Nobell Lady and Lord of Murchester: thay bee I assuer your Lordship you[r] Constant Good frends. I be[see]che your Lordship for gods sake that I may heare often from your Lordship, which will bee my Greatest Comfort, for whilst I haue a being I will never sese to bee your Lordships Most obedient Daughter and vmblest Seruant LETTICE GORING.

Grauesend this 11 of Aprell.

Mr Brenan is hear[e] with mee: hee Brat mee from London hether. I haue my Made ouer with mee, but my Cruell Lord Goring wold not sufar hear to Come in to his houce whoe hath don him selfe Grat wrong.

Mr flecher Dessier[s] if hee come over to be recommended to your Lordship.

## CCCLV. Lord Dungarvan to Cork: 1634.

This is No. 2 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "To the right honorable the Earle of Corke lord high treasurer of Ireland at Dublin these" and endorsed "14° Aprilis 1634 ffrom my son Dongarven received 22 Aprilis 1634."—G.

My most honored Lord Father, This morning I finisht my Northerne iourney, and came safe to this towne, where I met with Ambrose, who brought mee a pacquet from your Lordship, which the shortnesse of the time has giuen mee onely leaue to pervse, but I hope shortly to giue your lordship that accompt of your commands which you doe expect from mee, and in the meane time I will let your lordship know how successefull my voyadge vnto the North has been vnto mee. At my first comming to Launsburron, I did much feare, by my Ladyes sovragnesse vnto mee, that it wold bee a worke of great difficultie to gaine her good opinion, but by my obseruance of her, and by pleasing of her humor, I did aduance my selfe so farre into her fauor, that I doe beleeue I haue not onely her approbation in this busnesse, but her desire that it maybee finisht. As for my M^rs, I presently discouered that the malitious inventions of some in that house, were not wanting to doe mee all the ill offices they cold invent, but I obteined that assurance from her, that shee did not onely beleeue all their reports false, but allso did mee the fauor to let mee know their names, which had done mee that wrong, vpon promise that I wold neuer speake of it. I doe professe truly vnto your lordship, I doe thinke my selfe the most happy creature aliue in hauing such a M^rs, and am very confident, your lordship willbe of that same oppinion, when euer you know her. My lord Clyfford has vsed mee so nobly and affectionately during my stay at his house, that hee sufficiently

shewed the desire hee has to see the consummation of this businesse; hee assures mee, there shall now bee noe delay at all, and for that effect, has by his agent sent vp all his euidences, soe as now by the grace of God, all things will proceede fairely, and prosperously. I beceech God to blesse this businesse with a happy conclusion, that so I may the sooner waite vpon your lordship and receiue your blessing, which is now the onely happinesse that is desired and longed for by Your lordships Most obedient and dutifull Sonne DUNGARUAN.

London this 14th Aprill 1634.

## CCCLVI. CHARLES I. TO LORD DEPUTY [WENTWORTH]: 1634.

This is No. 3 of vol. xviii., and has an address simply, "This, this, thijs, to conuey very [*blot*] . . . ." and endorsed, "16° Aprilis 1634." —G.

A coppie of his Majestyes lettres touchinge a Commission to [*worn away*] out to enquire [*worn*] Combe in [*worn*].

CHARLES R.

Right trustie and right welbeloved Cosen and counsellor, wee greet you well: wee vnderstand that there hath beene an Informacon giuen concerning a Tombe Lately builte by the Earle of Corke in the Queere of St. Patricks Church neere our Cittie of Dublin in that kingdome, and that it is sett in the place where the high altar anciently stood & that your selfe in your care of the well and decent orderinge of any thinge that hath relacon to the church; which amonge other your good services, Wee doe obserue & graciously accepted, have questioned the said Earle for erecting that muniment in that place. And

whereas the most reverend ffather in god the lord Primate of Ardmagh and Archbishop of Dublin have by theyr lettres made some certificate concerning the said muniment; with which notwithstanding wee are not soe satisfied as presently to determyne the bussines, but have rather thought good to be further certified from you and others of the true state therof; wee doe therefore heireby will and require you to cause a comission to be forth with passed vnder the greate seale of that our kingdome & directed to your selfe & the said Lord Primate of Ardmagh and Archbisshopp of dublin, together with 4 other bishopps, such as you shall make choise of; and alsoe to the deane and chapter of St Patricks neere Dublin, and to the deane and chapter of Christ Church in Dublin, giveing you & them and any six of you, whereof your selfe to be one, full power and authorytie to enquire of the fittness of the placeing of that muniment there, and whether it stand not in the place where the high Alter did anciently stand; together with such other circumstances as you, or any six of you, whereof your selfe to be one, shall thincke fitt to informe your selues of Concerning the same, and then to certifie us vnder your hands your opinions of the whole m[a]tter, that soe wee may take such further order therein as wee shall thinke fitt. And these our lettres shalbe your sufficient Warrant and dischardg in this behalfe. Given Vnder our Signett at our Pallace of Westminster the sixteenth day of April in the tenth yeare of our raigne FFRANC WINDEBANCKE.

To our right trustie & right Welbeloved Cosen and counsellor Thomas viscount wentworth our Deputy of our Realme of Ireland & President of our Counsell established in the north parts.

## CCCLVII. Lord Dungarvan to Cork: 1634.

This is No. 4 of vol. xviii., and is endorsed, "16 Aprilis 1634 ffrom my son dongarvan in answer of many my former letters, touching his mothers Tombe my lord Goring My daughter Lettices being at the Hague my ironmongers: my Lord Treasurer, the lord of Kilmallock: Captain ffootes 600ll: Mr Alderman Parkhurstes 200ll: Mr Pennington bankrupt etc Received by Mr Jones 13 Junii 1634."—G.

My most honored Lord Father, My last of the 14th of this moneth which I sent you by Sir George Wentworth, I hope your lordship has by this time receaued: it did assure your lordship both of my safe arriuall out of Yorkeshire, and of the receipt of the pacquet sent by Ambrose, wherein I found foure seuerall letters to my selfe, one of the 28th of Feb., another of the 7th of March, the third of the 20th, and the last of the 30th of the same moneth, in all which your lordship doth taxe mee of not writing oftener, and at large, allthogh to my knowledge, I neuer omitted any opportunitie to giue your lordship that satisfaction by letters which in duty I ought, and your lordships earnest desire doth require. And because in one of your letters, your lordship doth nominate my cosen Peacock, as if hee did stay three dayes purposely for my letters, and afterwards went without them, I must assure you my lord, hee does mee very much wrong; for after hee had promist mee to fetch before his goeing out of the towne, my letters for Ireland, hee without either sending, or comming for them, went away vnknowne to mee, and made mee keepe my letters, which were readie written, a good while by mee, before I knew of his departure: howsoeuer if in your lordships opinions I haue not been so diligent in writing, as you did expect, I beseech you my lord pardon what is past, and I will not faile hereafter to write vpon all occasions,

and at large, whilst I am heere. How to answer the Commands of all your lordships letters in this one, it hath been my onely care euer since my returne out of the cuntry, to satisfie your lordship in all those particulars which concerne your selfe. But aboue all in preseruing the tombe, to obteine the lord Archbushops letters, whereof at the first I conceaued some hopes. S^ir^ William Beecher, and my selfe, did labour as farre as wee cold, but were forced at last vpon a peremptory resolution to giue ouer, the thing hauing been debated before his Majesty, and concluded to haue it downe. Some thought that the lord Treasurers stirring in it, did preiudice better effects, but I am allmost confident that both the first and last resolution, is come out of Ireland. The best is their malice does touch nothing but stones, that want feeling, and so wold I my lord (if I durst advise) make noe shew of any sense in it, but commit all things to God, and beare it with moderation of courage and patience, as I beleeue S^ir^ William Beecher will advise your lordship, to whom your lordship is infinetely obliged. My lord Goring did take order for my sister, and sent her ouer into the low Cuntreyes, before I returned out of the North; and since my being heere, I haue receaued letters from her, of her safe arriuall at the Hague, wher shee hath been very graciously receaued of the Queene, and heartily wellcomed by her husband, as shee doth expresse to mee in her letters. Before I left the towne I furnisht her with 50 pounds, which shee desired of mee, and afterwards had a long conference with my lord Goring for to settle all things in a faire correspondence betwixt them, which I hope hath been done; and now shee is in a place where there is the greatest likelihood of her happinesse. Concerning the accounts which in part your lordship hath committed to my trust for to cleer all reckonings with my lord Goring, nothing

hath been done in it; S^ir^ Thomas Stafford hauing been very sick, and like to dye, and my lord Goring out of his ciuilitie (as hee pretends) refusing to enter in to any disputes with mee, and excepting S^ir^ John Leake for being to much your lordships seruant. I cannot imagine a better course to end and conclude all speedily then, (as your lordship hath allready done in part) to referre it wholly and alltogether to my lord Gorings iudgement, since your lordship is willing to let those 600 and od pounds fall, rather than bee longer at variance with my lord Goring, and my lord Goring in honnor cannot but meete your lordship some part of the way. S^ir^ Thomas Stafford in this is of my opinion. With the ironmongers I did treat according to your lordships instructions, first in a meeting at my lodging, S^ir^ John Leake, and M^r^ Frey being present, where wee did omit nothing that meight haue concluded a bargaine, if they had been willing, but I find a great difference both in the price of the iron, and the time of payment betweene your lordship and them; your lordship asking 12^li^ a tonne, and your money all at one entire payment, at Michelmas comes tweluemonth, and they offring but 11^li^ a tonne, and to fetch but halfe of the iron this yeare, to be payed at your lordships time; the rest when they shall haue occasion (which may be the next yeare) and to bee payed proportionably from the time of loading. And beyond this they are resolued (as they say) not to goe, and told mee then that they wold acquaint your lordship with their resolution, in a letter, which they wold send to mee. Since, I haue dealt with them vnder hand, and thought to perswade them to come something neerer that way, but all will not doe: in their resolution they continue stedfast, notwithstanding your lordships declaration that they shold resolue and acquaint your lordship of it, within two moneths, and haue not yet sent their letter. M^r^

Thomas Bourk (whom your lordship mentiones in your letter to mee) is not yet come to towne, so that I cold not conferre with him about the Haylerod iron, which (God willing) I will doe, assoone as hee comes hether; and in the meane time neglect noe study at all whereby this masse of jron maybee turned into gold. The cause which keepes them at this distance, with your lordship, is, (as I conceaue) they see to much vnwillingnesse in your lordship to deale with others, themselues being the most substantiall men heer, and allmost onely able to fetch the iron out of Ireland at their owne hazard, which keepes them from concluding a bargaine, vnlesse it maye bee ouer much beneficiall to them; wheras if your lordship wold venture the sending of your iron hither, you wold find many more chapmen heere, and sell it (in my opinion) with more advantage, and to their losse. But your lordship knowes best, how to dispose of it, and to rayse this dead stock, when you please. I now come to my owne affaires, to giue your lordship an accompt how happily all things succeede in my marriage bussnesse since my returne from Launsburron, your lordships councel being now satisfied, both in the rentall and euidences of the lands, which my lord Clifford doth settle vpon my M^rs^, and M^r^ Atturney giuen order for the drawing vp of the conveighances; soe that I hope all things shallbe ready within these 3 weekes, or a moneth at furthest, for my goeinge downe to Skipton, and the celebration of my marriage, whereof your lordship shall haue more ample notice giuen you by the next. I doe most humbly thanke your lordship for your fatherly care in supplying mee with moneyes to pay my debts, and for giuing mee credit for as much as my occasions shall require, wherein I will promise you (my lord) to bee very sparinge and take vp noe more then I must need, as it shall by my accounts appeare; for M^r^ Frey is resolued not to meddle any more

with my expences, since in your lordships last letter vnto him, you found fault with the managing of them, wherein hee allwayes shewed a great deale of care, to shune either of the extremes, and when my occasions required it, did furnish mee out of his owne, to doe mee seruice. I am very sorry your lordship did denye him thanks for it, whereby hee might haue been gayned, to refuse those offers the Vniuersitie of Basell [=Basle] hath made him to bee Professor there; whereas now I feare hee hath accepted of it, and is resolued onely to accompany mee into Ireland, and when hee hath giuen your lordship an accompt of my expences abroad, take his leaue.

Of Alderman Parkhurst I haue as yet receaued but 200li: hee doth promise mee the rest, when moneyes come in. Mrs Hayes and Pennington haue delayed the payment of the 100li your lordship charged them with, vpon their letter vntill now, and yesterday Mr Pennington did for certaine breake, whereby I feare the money is in great danger of being lost; and whereas your lordship did heretofore complaine, that you could get noe opportunitie of turning monie hither out of Ireland, I haue vpon your lordships warrant embraced an offer of Captain Gerrard Fowkes, who was desirous to goe ouer vnto Ireland and pay some moneyes heer, which hee wold receaue there againe: wherevpon I receaued of him 600li sterling, which the maske expences did very neer consume, and charged it vpon your lordship, by bills of exchange to bee payed the 25 of May next, if hee shall call for it. The pacquet which your lordship sent mee by Sir Henry Hongate, I did receaue, and deliuered vnto my lady May both your letter and the bill of Exchange. all the letters which you sent in the last pacquet I haue deliuered with my owne hands, and haue (according to your lordships commands) waited vpon my lord of Kilmallock who is a very sickly man, and much

troubled with his restraint, but takes your lordships kind remembrance of him and your profer extreme kindly. I doe according to your lordships directions visit all those noble men which in your last letter you mentiond and I hope am not vnwellcome to any of them. This towne affords very little newes, onely the installation of the Earles of Danby and Morton, which was performed with much magnificence; most of the Earles and lords of Scotland and England riding with them through the towne in very great state, and richly appareld. the feast was kept at Whitehall, where all the knights in England of the order were present, except my lord Treasurer, who pretended sicknesse for his excuse, but whether the mind, or the body bee the sickest, many doubt: the report of the towne is, that my lord Archbushop and hee are vpon very ill termes, and that my lord Archbushop has the Kings eare more then hee. The certainty of these things I beleeue willbe quickly discouered.

The Sweden Embassador expects daily his answer, which I beleeue will not bee much to his content; the King as they say being not resolued to graunt him any thing hee demaunds. From Bruxelles wee hear that the Duke of Arstot is deteind prisoner in Spaine and that the Princes of Brabanson and Espino and many other persons of qualitie in Flanders are seizd vpon, and committed to the citadell of Antwerp: the Deane of Cambray had his head cut of, who was taken at the same time. how they will proceede with the rest or what is there offence is not heer yet knowne.

The Swisers haue broken of their long continued alleance, and are now as farre engaged in the German warre as any other part of Germanie, the Protestants for the Swedes and the Catholique Cantons for the house of Austria. The hast of this gentleman permits mee not to write to my lord Deputie and the

rest of my friends there, but by the next I will not faile to do it; in the meane time with daily prayers to God for your lordships health and happinesse, I rest Your lordships Most obedient and dutifull sonne, DUNGARUAN.

London this 26 Aprill 1634.

## CCCLVIII. E. DUNGARVAN TO THE EARL OF CORK: 1634.

This is No. 21 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "For the right Hon^ble my most Honoured lord and Father the Earle of Corke," and endorsed, "6 July 1634 ffrom my daughter dongarvan her first ẗres to mee sent by S^r John Leek. Rec[eived] 16 July 1634." It is neatly wax-sealed over floss silk. See Introduction to this vol. iii.—G.

My lord, now I haue the honour to be your daughter, I beseech you to beleeue my cheefe study shall be to deserue that title by my obseruance to your comands, both now and when I haue the happines to waite on your lordship in Ireland; which I shall wish for the sooner that my actions may giue you more fully this assurance. in the meane time (my lord) whilst I wait heere for my ladies leaue whoe is yet vnwilling to part with me, I desire your lordships blessing and continuance of your fauor to My lord your lordships most affectionate daughter and most humble seruant E: DUNGARVAN.

Skipton this 6 July 1634. My lady presents her humble seruice to your lordship.

## CCCLIX. WARRANT BY LORD DEPUTY WENTWORTH: 1634.

This is No. 29 of vol. xviii., and is endorsed by the "Great Earl"—"The coppie of my Lo: Deputies warant to the Clearck of the castle

chamber to issue a ℔re missive to be directed to thearle of Cork to answer an Informacon to be exhibited against him by his ma^te^ Attorney the first sitting day in the next Mich'aes tearm." See Introduction in this vol. iii. —G.

Vpon the mocon of M^r^ Atturney general these are to will and require you forthwith vpon your receipt hereof, to issue a letter missiue directed to the right honorable our very good Lord, Richard Earle of Cork, Lord high Treasurer of Ireland, thereby requiring his lordship to appear in his Majesty's high court of Castle Chamber and answere informacon there to bee exhibited against him, by his Majesty's Atturney on his Majesty's behalf, returnable the first sitting day in the said Court of Castle chamber, the next terme; whereof you may not faile. And for soe doing this shalbe your warrant. Giuen at his Majesty's Castle of dublin 22^th^ of September 1634. To W^m^ Houghton, Clarke of his Majesty's Court of Castle chamber. Copia vera W^m^ Houghton. THO: EDMOND℄.

## CCCLX. EARL OF CLIFFORD TO LORD DUNGARVAN: 1634.

This is No. 36 of vol. xviii., and is endorsed, "12 octobris 1634 ffom the Lo. Clifford to Dongarvan. Rec^d^ at Dublin 9° decembris 1634." —G.

My deare Lord, My frendes whoe brought me the welcom newes of youre safe landinge, thinke they neuer made a more pleasinge iorney then in watinge vpon you and are soe satisfyed by my lord youre fathers noble waye of [receiving] them, as they speake all the honor in the worlde of him and you (as indeede they haue iuste cause). I was much troubled to reade the latter ende of your priuate letter, till I perused my Lord Deputye's,

which reported the same cause of greefe vnto me, onely thus quallefyed with this assurance; he woulde be responsible to me for his cariage in the busines, the grounde wherof he concealeth alike from me as from my Lord youre father and your selfe; neither haue I reason to expecte the participation therof, considering the trust imposed vpon him by his Master and the tryal of it to be made before him as a judge: but this j can assure you, that j neuer red a more perplexed letter then his was in all my life, and I woulde to god you had red it with me; for then you woulde thinke he falls vpon this worke with noe little anxiety of minde howe to discharge the dutye of a publick minister and the debt of a noble and faithe full frende soe far as honor or conscience will warrant him. But j hope my lord Corkes cleereness and innocence will easely bringe him of thease rockes (for soe he tearmes them); otherwise he will press noe thinge but iudge iustely without aggrauation, not freed of much sorrowe to hurte the frendes of his frendes.

Good My Lord therfore, call to minde, the aduice j gaue you before oure partinge; which if you followe, j am confident it will goe better with you: for j knowe you may haue free access vnto him when you please, and what you saye with freedom to him, he will enterteine as a frende; but if it shall hapen that he receue it from other handes, assure your selfe it will be extreamely ill taken.

Within 2 dayes j shall begin my iorney soe as j am interupted in my thoughts, which are moste dedicated to you. I will ende with this earnest sute to you that you will haue patience and expecte better then passion of sum woulde haue you to beleeue; for my parte j am confident in the iustice and faithe of my frende, wherof j can neuer doute till j see he breakes his faithe with me thorowe injustice in being youre Enemye, and in that condition

he can neuer expecte the loue of youre Lordships father in Lawe whoe loues you as himselfe—F. CLIFFORD.

Skipton Castle 11° 8bris 1634.

## CCCLXI. EARL OF CLIFFORD TO CORK: 1634.

This is No. 37 of vol. xviii., and is endorsed by Cork "12 Octobris 1634 ffrom the E. Clifford. Recd at Dublin 9 Decembris 1634."—G.

My moste honored Lord and Brother, I haue accordinge to your Lordships desire, thanked my Coozen Botteler for his endeuors to make a right vnderstandinge betweene my Lord Deputye and youre Lordship; and j am verely perswaded that my Lord will doe nothinge in youre contrarye, but very vnwillinglye and vpon constrainte. What he shall be commanded by the Higher powers j feare me he will not be able to auoyde, but j hope your Lordships innocencie and his Justice will free you in these. I haue writ nowe vnto him with a greate deale of freedom (as we allwais vse to doe); but with more at this time to meete with him in his owne stile, which was full of affection and freedom. He gaue me notice of your Lordships summons to the Castle Chamber, but concealed the cause from me; neither can j expecte it, consideringe how he is entrusted in his Majesty's secret counsailes and resolues: onely j doe promis my selfe a greate mesure of equallety from his handes, if your Lordship will haue patience to expecte the leaue, wherein j wish you a happy success. Your Lordship is soe indulgent ouer my daughter, as she can not wante me, hauinge soe good a father: and yet undoutedly (by the grace of god) j will not be at much reste till j visit hir in Irelande. I haue soe largely expressed my thoughtes to your sunn, as j shall not neede to write more vnto

your Lordship at this time. Besides j haue soe many businesses to dispatche nowe vpon my remooue, as j write in much confusion; whī j beseech you to pardon and to reste moste confident that I will studye nothinge more then your peace and securetye; to the effectinge of which j will applye all the powers of my frends and fortune, and till j finde the contrary, assure my selfe My good Lord Deputye will neither wronge me nor the frendes of My Lord your Lordships most affectionate Brother and faithfull seruant F. CLIFFORD.

Skipton this 12° of October.

## CCCLXII. LADY CLIFFORD TO CORK: 1634.

This is No. 38 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "To the right honorable the Earl of Corke" and endorsed, "9-10bris 1634 from the Lady Clifforde, only a complement." See Introduction in this vol. iii. on this illustrious Lady.—G.

My Lord, your care and loue to bess make mee desier to giue you assurance, that I am your humble seruant, and att this destance I should bee glade to meet with any occatione to express my thankfulnes to your Lordship for itt, and thoughe writing bee a thinge I vse very seldome, butt whear I most respect, yett iff that or any other waye may make mee show what I am to your lordship, I shall thinke itt no trouble butt must rejoyce to aproue my self My Lord your most affectionate sister and seruant F. CLIFFORDE.

London, 6th of november.

## CCCLXIII. EARL OF CORK TO LADY CLIFFORD: 1634.

This is No. 45 of vol. xviii., but is neither addressed nor endorsed, being written on a single folio leaf, which had evidently been endorsed on another.

It is a scroll-copy in the "Great Earl's" handwriting. As the letter itself shows, it must have been addressed to the illustrious Lady Clifford.—G.

My most honored Lady & sister, The continuance of your remembrance of mee testified by your letters written in November last from London, minstreth iust ocasion vnto mee to giue yow all humble thanks & some acompt of our daughter & my selfe: ffor her Ladyship, shee looks & likes Ireland very well & every day more than other her vertues & goodnes attract vnto her the affeccons & respects of the best sort of people, And from her husband & mee her poor father in law, most of all. Now the Parliament is adiorned wee intend, god willing, to morrow morning, to begin our iourney towards my Country house of Lismore, from whence I haue been absent almost seaven yeares, and there god willing wee intend to keep a merry Christmas amongst our Neighbors, & to eate to the noble family of Skipton in fatt does & Carps, & to drinke your healthe in the best wyne wee can gett, hoping at the Spring to wellcome your Ladyship & your noble lord both here & there; & the sooner yee both come the more shall you endeere vs vnto you. In the meane tyme I can only, not without some recentments, but let your Ladyship know that for a pretended busines of thirty yeares old, I am sharply persued in his Majestys Court of the Starchamber; wherein neither mediacon nor lettres of any subiect can worke mee any pacificacon. Gods providence which never fayled mee & my owne inocency only must deliuer mee, in which I hope I shall not be fayling to my selfe, who in all my accons haue ever desired to appeare a iust & honest man, and soe I doubt not to prove my selfe, although for many reasons I wish this attempt had been made vpon mee more seasonably then at your daughter & her ffreinds first arivall. I beseech your Ladyship comend the service to your noble lord, to whome & your

selfe I desire ever to be acompted a faithfull & humble servant, intreating his Lordship to excuse my not wryting vnto him, for I will follow his councell, and as he hath advised both mee & my Son, make my applicacon only as he directs; having vowed to my selfe not to wryte to any man in England concerning this vnexpected attempt put vpon mee, till I haue deliuered my owne iustificacon, & tryed the vttermost to ease & free my selfe here. As I was concluding this lettre the good Lady wentworth sent your daughter word shee would come dyne with her this day, which with the messengers suddaine going away ocasioneth mee abruptly to conclude with this assurance that no soule living doth more inwardly honor & loue the noble postertie of your most honourable ffather.

15 December 1634.

## CCCLXIV. List of Deeds delivered into Court of Castle Chamber: 1634.

This is No. 67 of vol. xviii., and is endorsed, "A note of deedꝑ left in Court by the right hoble Earle of Cork, 1634."—G.

10 *Martij* 1634. A list or note of deedes deliuered into his Majesty's high Court of Castle Chamber by the right honorable Richard Earle of Corke, by order of the said Courte this present day: the right honourable the Lord Deputie sitting in Courte; which deedes are to remayne in Courte vntill the heareing of the Cause there depending: wherein Sir William Rives knight his Majesty's Atturney generall is plaintiff, the said Earle of Corke, the Lord Bishop of Corke and the

Lord Bishop of Waterford and others are defendent℄.

*Figured* 6 . 1 . Imprimis, a licence vnder seale graunted by Pope Alexander the sext, to the wardens and Collegioners, authorizing them to purchase liveings and to vnite them vnto the Colledge, bearing date 1494 secundo E'patus.

*Fig.* 1 : 2 : 3. 2. An old deede, almost rent in two pieces, purporting the foundacon of the Colledge of youghall, by Thomas, Earle of Desmond, dated 1464, sealed with two seales.

*Fig.* 5. 3. A Confirmacon of the Colledge liveinges by the Archdeacon and Coadiutor to the Bishop, with a read [= red] seale, dated without date.

*Fig.* 10. 4. An old writting with a labell without a seale, purporting a sentence of Pope Julius for not paying Refeccons to the Archbishop of Cashell in his visitation.

*Fig.* 9. 5. A Confirmacon by Bull of Pope Allexander the sext, of the Colledge of Youghall.

*Fig.* 11. 6. An old writting without seale entituled ordo ad recipiend. wardiand. etc.

*Fig.* 8. 7. An old writting in parchment with a leaden seale, purporting a guift of the Vicarage of Kilmadonocke from Pope Inocent the 8. dated 1490.

*Fig.* 4. 8. An old deed in parchment, with three labell℄ and noe seale, purporting an Ihaon [*sic*] of Newtowne Aghcarrein and Moyallo to the Colledge of youghall, by Jordanus Bishop of Corke and the Eleccon of the Warden established in the Collegioners.

*Fig.* 7. 9. An old torne instrument with a leaden seale, purporting a Confirmacon of the Colledge liveinges made by Pope Julius, dated 1510.

10. An old writting in parchment, purporting an Admission from the Bishop of Cloyne of the Warden vpon the nominacon of the Collegioners and vpon the presentacon of the Earle of desmond 1500.

11. A sentence by the Popes delegate Concerning the Rectory of Newtowne.

12. A graunte from the Earle of Desmond of a Messuage at Curtilages and a douecott vnto William Raylett, dated 16 January Anno Regni R[s] Edwardi tertij first Conqud. 45[to] ffranc 32[do].

13. An old deed purporting a release from the Mayor and Cominalty of youghall to the Colledge of youghall.

14. A deed purporting a Confirmacon from the Bishop of Cloyn vpon the eleccon of Robert Myles to the Wardenshipp of the Colledge of youghall.

*A true Coppye of this list left with the Clerke of the Castle Chamber* [JOHN ] GOODMANN.

15. Two deed(e) Indented, beareing date 8° Aprill 1605 mad betweene William Lord Bishop of Corke, Cloan [=Cloyne] and Rosse, the warden Preest(e) and Collegioners, and Conuent of the Colledge of youghall and Sir Richard Boyle Kn[t] on the one parte and Lawrence Parsons gent. on the other parte, Conteyning a graunte of the Colledge of youghall and the Land(e) thereto be-

longing: the one parte of which deede is sealed with three seales and signed by the Bishop of Cork, etc. Richard Boyle warden of the new Colledge of youghall and Richard Boyle: the other parte of the said deed signed by the said Lawrence Parsons.

16. The seale of the Colledge of youghall. JOHN GOODMAN.

30 June 1635.

Receaued of William Stoughton the above said deed made between the lord Bishop of Corke Cloyne and Ross, etc. on thone part and Sir Lawrence Parsons Kn^t on the other, of the Colledge of youghall and the Land^e thereof to be returned into the Court of Castle Chamber, according [to] a recognition acknowledged by mee Richard Earle of Corke in the said Court on the 27 of this present. witness my hand the day and yeare first aboue said R. CORKE.

## CCCLXV. WILLIAM HOWARD'S PETITION AGAINST THE EARL OF CORK, AND THE EARL'S ANSWER: 1634.

This is one of a sheaf of similar documents, illustrative of the way in which claims were made on already paid accounts, &c. &c. It will be noted that the claim was not made until the Countess of Cork, for whom the goods were alleged to have been got, was dead. The present two Papers must represent the whole. The 'Petition' is No. 82 of vol. xviii., and is endorsed: "A Copy of William Howards peticon against the Earle of Corke And of the Earles Answer therevnto."—G.

The peticon of William Howard: That whereas about 6 yeares since, the right honorable Richard Earle of Corke became

indebted vnto your Supplicant in the some of 204$^{li}$ ster :, odde money, it being for severall parcells of wares, delivered to his Lordships vse by the late Countesse direccon, for the wedding Cloathes of the Lady Lettice his Lordships daughter, as may appeare vnder his Lordships hand ready to be shewen; since which tyme your peticoner hath onely receaved of the said Earle but 100$^{li}$ of the said debt, and notwithstanding often sollicitacon hath been made for the remainder, yet your supplicant can receaue no satisffacon thereof, to your peticoners extraordinary preiudice. Therefore, and for that your supplicant hath engaged his creditt for the said wares, and ever since hath, and still is in danger, to be troubled for the same; And for that without payment he feareth to goe from hence, haveing those 5 yeares contynued heere to receave the said moneyes remaining due, being 100$^{li}$ ster: to his great expence, besydes the losses of his tyme and ymployment: Prayes satisfacon Etc.

The Answer of Richard Earle of Corke to the Bill of Complaint of William Howard.

The Defendant for answer saith, That yf he were indebted to this peticoner he would not be peticoned against for it, it not being his Custome to be sued or complayned vpon for due debts. And he further saith, That he never became one peny indebted to this peticoner, neither had any traffique or dealing with him, in his lyfe tyme, Neither ever had he so much knowledge of this peticoner to speake or deale with him for any wares or comodities vpon trust, or otherwise, being a meere stranger vnto him. And as for the severall parcells of lace, and such like, by him pretented to be delivered to this defendants vse, by his late wives direccons, vpon the 7 of ffebruary 1628, as by his faigned Bill of parcells which he hath brought, and delivered

to this defendant with his peticon, alleadging it was for the wedding cloathes of the Lady Lettice, The Defendant is vtterly ignorant of any such thing; ffor he saith, That at that tyme, nor long after there had not been, nor was any treaty between the Lord Goring and the defendant concerning that marriage; which sheweth the improbabilitie of his demaund, and that this defendant is not any waies chargeable therewith; Neither did this defendant ever make the plaintiff any promise to pay him any such some of money, as in the peticon is mencioned; Neither was he at his last being in London soe destitute of ready money, as to entreat creditt from soe poore a man, as this peticoner seemes to be, ffor this Defendantes custome, allwaies is, to pay ready money for what he buyes. This Defendant farther saith, That since the preferring of this peticon to your Lordship he hath caused such papers and wrytings, as his deceased wyfe left behynde her, to be searched vpp, in which he fyndes, that there was paid vnto the plaintiff the 24th of december 1628 the some of 36li ster:, for wares and comodities, that it was very likely she bought of him. As also in other notes of hers, that a servant of this Defendants did by her Ladyships direccons, and in her presence, deliver vnto this peticoner 100li sterling, the 15 of August 1629, which this defendant conceaveth was in full satisfacon of all debts, and demands between them. ffor he never had any dealings with the man, nor any other of the like kynde, nor ever promised nor engaged himselfe, for the payment of any peny to him, or any other man of his qualitie, nor those 30 yeares last ever knew what it was to runne into a Merchants booke for wares. But this defendant vpon conference with some of his servants calleth to mynde, That before his Lady gaue direccons for the payment of this last 100li to this peticoner She found her selfe much disquieted with some

misreckenings, and deceipts, offered to be putt vpon her, by this peticoner and her London Taylor, whom she vehemently suspected had combyned together to abuse her; and therevpon caused certain garments of her daughters to be ripped, and had the lace taken of, and both weighed and measured, wherein notwithstanding the abuse appeared to be most grosse and evident, in that there was neither weight nor measure of those thinges he demaunded payment for, yet because her Ladyship would leave noe cause of discontent behynde her, vpon her coming out of England, she called vnto one William Chettle, this peticoners servant for 200$^{li}$, and gaue 100$^{li}$ vnto the Taylor, and the other 100$^{li}$ to this peticoner, which she conceaved was more then any way they could iustly demaund. And although this defendants wyfe did live allmost a yeare after, yet neither this Defendant, nor his wyfe, were ever to this defendants knowledge challendged of this vniust demand till long after her death; neither as this defendant conceaveth, had she lyved neer soe long, would he be soe impudent as to demaund it. Lastly this Defendant saith, That the same day his Lady dyed, she requested this defendant to pay her debts, and gave him a Note of all the money she owed in the world, which she gathered vp soe neerely, as she descended to putt in debts not exceeding xx$^{s}$. All which this Defendant hath long since paid, and is confident that yf she had owed any such some of money to this peticoner she would not have left out soe considerable a some, and inserted others of soe small a value, and moment. And therefore seeing this peticoner did never moove nor entreat the Complainant to give any Creditt to his wyfe, or any of his children, nor did ever engage himselfe to pay any such some of money, nor is any waies by law lyable therevnto, He prayeth to be dismissed from this vniust suite with his Costs.

Dublin Castle 17° Juny 1635.

Let this Answer be shewed vnto the peticoner that he may reply therevnto yf he thinke fitt.

(Signed) WENTWORTH.

## CCCLXVI. FRANCIS BOYLE TO HIS FATHER: 1635.

This is No. 89 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "To my Honored Lord and Father Richard Boyle, Earle of Korke Lord hig[h] Tresurer of Ireland Present," and endorsed "17 october 1635, ffrom my son frances Boyle from Eaton." See Introduction in this vol. iii.—G.

Dear Father, With bended knees and hearty prayers, I importune the Almighty for a Long continuance of youre health and hapines Soe that I may not be depriued of soe greate felicitie as youre Blessinges; which I doe most earnestly craue: and as for news which youre Lordship will expect from mee, I haue scarce any but some things that I obserued in my trauels, which I will leaue to the bearers relation, In regard I am incited by my scoole exercise. Onely I must humbly intreate youre honour to take notice of this kindnes of S^r^ Hary Wutton towards vs and how louingly he did receiue vs, and intertained vs this fust day of our intraunce at his owne table. he hath also lent vs a chambre of his owne, with a bedd furnished afore our owne wilbe furnished: al which I leaue to your Lordships consideration to requit. wee are much bound to the young Lords and specially to the Earle of Peter Borrows sonn, with whom we dine and supp. my other occasion calls me away, therefore I begg pardon for not imparting more of my mind but must remaine Youre most obediente sonn to command FRANCIS BOYLE.

from Eton the 17° of october.

We have been kindly vsed by M^r^ Badnage in alle our trauilles

and sent vs linen after our coming heere: for which we are much bound vnto him.

[The handwriting is excellent for a schoolboy. The Eton spelling seems to have been somewhat uncertain, as a good many letters have evidently been after-inserted. It is odd to see his father's name spelled 'Korke.' —G.]

## CCCLXVII. John Harrison to Cork: 1635.

This is No. 90 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "To the Right Honourable Richard Earle of Corke, L^d^ highe Treasurour of Ireland," and endorsed, "28 Octobris 1635 ffrom M^r^ John Hodson [*sic*] Schoolm^r^ of Eaton Colledg." It is stamp-sealed on paste with the motto of the great School.—G.

Right Honourable, There were brought hether to Eton the second of this present October, two of your Honours Sonnes, Francis and Robert: Whoe as they indured their iornye both by sea and land beyond what a man would expect from such little ones: soe since theire arrivall here, the place hath seemed to agree wondrous well with theire tempers, and I hope they will growe euery day more and more in a likinge and love of it. The care of their institution M^r^ Provost hath imposed on mee, by his favour, the Rector at the present of this schole. I will carefully see them supplyed with such thinges as ther occasions in the Colledge shall require, and endeavour to sett them forward in learninge the best I can. And soe forbearinge to bee anie further troublesome to your Lordship at this time, I rest your Honours humble servante John Harrison.

Eton Octob: 19.

## CCCLXVIII. Robert Carew to Cork: 1635.

This is No. 91 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable Richard Earle of Corke Lord high Treasurer of the kingdome of Ireland. These humbly present. I pray deliuer this in the signe of the ship in fleet Street at Mr perkins house to be Conveyed for Ireland by Mr Badnage or his man" and endorsed, "28 octobris 1635 ffrom Robert Carew servant to my two sons ffrances & Robert."—G.

Right honorable, Whereas I am herevnto induced by the importunateness of my Masters, I doe not onely implore your honorable acceptance, but begg a pardon for soe high a presumtion: It hath been my greatest ambition to demonstrat vnto your honor the present estate of my masters, whom the almighty hath blessed with a good health after a long and tedious navigation and great trauels by land. He doth and shall continue his blessings vnto them in all their purposes and proceedings, and make all their courses succesfull & they are very well beloued for their ciuill and transparent carriage towards all sorts, and specially my sweet Mr Robert, who gained the loue of all. Sir Hary Wutton was much taken with him for his discours of Ireland and of his trauels, and he admired that he would obserue or take notice of those things that he discoursed off. he is mighty courteous and loueing towards them, and lent a Chamber furnished vntill wee could furniture soe their owne Chamber: wee inioy it yett, which is a great fauor; and did invite my Masters to his owne table seuerall tymes. thanks be to God their very jocond and they haue a studious desire, whereby in short tyme they will attaine to learning. they haue very carefull and reverend masters. its onely their greiuance to be exempted from your Lordships seight and the societie of their Brothers and sisters; but I hope they shall haue the fruition of your honors

blessings and the benefitt of your pious deuotion, for night and day I doe most deuoutly pray for the continuance of Gods blessings to your Lordship. your honor is ignorant of the orders of the colledge. I thinke needles to rehearse it; but touching my Masters essence, they dine in the hall with the rest of the boarders, where sitts the Earle of South Hamptons fowre sonns, the Earle of Peterboroughs two sonns, with other knights sonns: they sitt permiscously, noe obserueing of place or qualitie; and at nights they supp in their Chambers, but my Masters in regard our Chamber is not furnished doe supp with my Lord mordaunt the Earle of Peterborows sonne, where they are most kindly intertained; but wee haue their owne Commons brought thither: yett they take it as a great kindnes to be so loueingly vsed: they are very familiar one with another; And my Lord, there is to be obserued the fasting nights, wherevppon the Colledge allowe noe meat Fridays and Saturdayes. wee must vppon those nights haue the cookes meat which is sometymes mighty deare, for he must haue his owne rate, not the Colledges prise; as also for breakefasts for euery day they haue a poore breakfast at two pennys apeice. this will come to money besids their Chambers, accutrements and cloathes, which your Lordship must furnish them withall. I vrge your honorable patience too much, but I presume on your accustomed goodnes and fauour extended towards your poore seruant. In the humble acknowledgment of whom, I sett a period to these lines, but shall never rest praying for your Lordships health and happines. the scoole excercise would admitt noe vacancy for my Master Robert; so present his duty to your honor, for they are vpp euery morning at a halfe an hour afore 6 and soe to scoole to prayers, and their houres for writing be these from nine to ten in the morning and from fiue to 6 in the euening; Your poore seruante Committs

himselfe to your Lordships commiseration and care, ROBERT CAREW.

from Eton 19$^{no}$ Octobris.

## CCCLXIX. SIR HENRY WOTTON TO CORK: 1635.

This is No. 99 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "To the right Honorable my verie good Lord, the Earle of Corcke, Lord Treasurer of Irelande, And of his Majesties privie Councel In that Kingdome," and endorsed, "13 January 1635, from S$^{r}$ Henry Wotton in commendations of M$^{r}$ Marcomes to be tutor to my young Sonns." Fine seal in red wax.—G.

Right honorable and my verie good Lord, I write this vnto your Lordship on Munday Morning the 24° of November from London: whense I am returning to Morowe, after three weekes absense, to my poore Cell agayne at Eton; where I hope to find your sweete Children as well as I left them.

I haue for my part been in this fumie Citie with little contentment: having except verie few dayes, been for the rest confined to my Chamber with an extreme defluxion from my Head, which is a Familiar that euer haunteth me heere, especially in Winter. Yet I have had your Lordships commandes in my meditation, touching youre two designed Trauelers; wherein I will deliver my opinion with Kentish Freedome (for that your Lordship knowes is oure proper Attribute) that I thinke is verily youre good fortune to haue missed Mons$^{r}$ Batier (who I heare besides his present engagement abroade is more engaged if he were neerer in a Wyfe): In whose roome I shall humbly present vnto your Lordship one (as I conceive after a carefull and strict examination of all Circumstances), borne for your purpose: Namely, This bearer Mons$^{r}$ Marcombes. He had been if not Himself with youre Lordship before now yet at least my letters

had been with you on his behalf, but that we have stoode I knowe not how in a kinde of hovering conceypt that your Lordship would be shortly heere in person. And diverse in vulgar voice have entyteled you (though I beleeve agaynst youre owne Minde) to the vacant Threasurership of this Kingdome: of which Though I sawe no perfect grownde, yet I was content to be caried with the Current of that noise: till of late Mr Perkins having kindely visited me, and conferring together of youre Lordship (as became your deuoted servants) I founde him in discourse not forwarde to beleeve that you would be heere before the Spring, or at least not before Christmas: which the foresaid Monsieur Marcombes hearing (For he was present at oure conference, being well knowne to vs bothe) I fell to aske him (and in a manner to wish him) whether he would not be content to transport himself immediately to your Lordship in Irelande: which he verie willingly entertayned, according to some speeche that I had before had with him: which though I liked well as an Argument of his zeale and good Affection towards your service: yet if I thought him not euerie waye vnexceptionable, I would rather first haue treated with your Lordship by letter aboute him, that youre acception or refusal might haue been the freer: though God forbidd youre Lordship should be bounde either waye by my Judgment. For I hold it bothe good maners and good caution in such a case as this of trust, to make choice of such a person as I dare recommende to youre wisedome and reason as well as to youre favour.

He is by birthe Frenche: native in the Province of Auvergne, bredd seaven yeares in Geneve, verie sounde in Religion, and well conversant with Religious Men. Furnished with good litterature and languages, espetially with Italian: which he speaketh as promptly as his owne. And wilbe a good Guide for your

Sonns in that delicat Piece of the Worlde. He seemeth in himself neither of a lumpish nor of a light composition; but of a well fixed meane. He hath given good proofe bothe of his discretion and fidelitie in my Lord of Middlesex his Howse, and is well reported. And I doe not meerely take him vppon credit: For I haue had sundrie meetinges with him, and finde him in his discourse verie apposite and sweete; and indubitably of good observation in Civill nurture. Lastly I beleeve my Lord of Dungarvan will afforde him his good worde, or his good opinion with your Lordship: For he hath had the honour to be knowne vnto him, as both He himself and Mr Perkins tell me. I can not conclude without acquaynting youre Lordship with one circumstance for mine owne discharge in this greate obligation of Confidence which you have layed vppon me. That before I would yielde to be the recommender of him for the disposing and moulding (as it were) of youre two Sonnes abroade (In whom I heare there are such hopefull seedes alreadie of virtue and noblenesse) I tooke from him (though truely without any imaginable distrust of his integritie) a solemne vowe and oathe, that he would be faythfull and diligent in this imployment. And so leaving your Lordship and all youres (whether they be fixed or Planetarie) in Gods deere love, I humbly rest at your Commands HENRY WOTTON.

I shall giue your Lordship in my next an account of your Etonians: when I haue seene them agayne and more and more tested theire spirits.

## CCCLXX. PHILIP BURLAMACHY TO CORK: 1635.

This is No. 100 of vol. xviii., and is endorsed, "from Mr Philip Burlamachy [in] comendation of Mr Marcombes." See Introduction in this vol. iii. This letter is considerably injured by damp.—G.

Right Honorable and my very good Lord, The bearer hereof Mons^r Marcombe, hath acquainted mee of his passag vnto Ireland to bee attendant vppon your Lordships younger Sonne. I would not fayle, hauing so good an opportunitie, to kisse your Lordships hands and to remember the continuance of my humble seruice on all occasions your Lordship may haue to comand mee. The sayd Mons. Marcombe is a Gentleman of my olde acquaintance and of all my friends dwelling att Geneua: endowed with manie good qualities, and of whome I am assured your Lordships Sonne shall haue a noble and generous education. Iff your Lordship doth send him abroad, I shall bee ready to giue him some recommendations to my frends in France or elsewhere, although I know your Lordship wanteth none more able to render him seruice then I am, but I am assured none so desirous on all occasions to shew himselfe your Lordships Humble seruant, PH. BURLAMACHY.

London the 27 November 1635.

## CCCLXXI. ROBERT CAREW TO CORK: 1635.

This is No. 101 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable Richard Earle of Corke Lord high Treasurer of Ireland my very good Lord and Master humbly present."—G.

Right honorable, The 29^th^ of November was I felicitated with your Lordships letter not onely for those honorable fauours therein vouthsafed vnto poore immeritinge me, but also that I sincibly conceiue thereby that your honor is in good health, contrary to the relaton of those malicious misinformers whose venemous lyes turned my sinces into such a confused load of greife, that vntill the receipt of your honors most gratfull commands, I could not tell how to dispose of myselfe; And may it please

your honor to understand the originall of it. I craue your Lordships patience, Two Irish vagabonds accidentaly coming thorow Eton, and haueing some intelligence of my masters being there, inq[ui]red for their Chamber; where being directed, tould me privately that your Lordship was dangerously sicke and past the judgment of the profundest doctors there. I concealed it from my Masters, but at last they had some intelligence of it, which made them much to lament, if I had not incouraged them, for my hopes was in thalmighty, whose fauour I perpetually wish vnto your honour in soule and body. Your directions (my most honored Lord) I haue with much obseruation and attention pervsed againe and againe, and indeed they are cordialls vnto me, and I dare bouldly to affirme vnto your Lordship, that there were noe exceptions to be taken of my care and fedilitie in all those by your honor subscribed. As for my Masters priuat and publicke devotion, theire ciull and courteous carriage towards all men accordingly, theire neatnes in aparelling, kembing and washing, and my tender care of theire health and prosperitie in Learning, and all other noble education, I leaue to the approbation of their noble freinds Sir Hary wootton and M^r^ Harison, whose vigilant care ouer them requires noe lesse then your honorable fauour, and my Masters doe in all matters obey and obseruantly performe their mandats, soe that they giue me more occasion of ioy and felicitie by their actions than cause to complaine: they will neither chopp nor change abooke nor any other thing that is theirs without my consent, who will not see any disaduantage or deceipt vsed against them: they are very studious and diligent to fulfill Gods comandements and your Lordships will and mandat℞.

As they grow in yeares soe god indues them with vertues. My M^r^ francis is growne mighty tale [= tall] Since he came

hither and very proportionable in his Limbs, with which correspondency in braue and decent carriage and gestures of his body and his countenance, gratiously immitating that braue patron of vertue My honored Lord Dungarvan dayly more and more; he is not soe much giuen to his booke as my most honored and affectionate M^r Robert, who looseth noe houre without a line of his idle time, but one Scooldays he doth compose his exercises as well as them of double his yeares and experience. Thy are vnder ye tuition of ye vsher, in regard thy were placed in the 3^d forme; a carefull man he is, yett I thanke god I haue gained their loues soe farr that I cann gett them to doe more then their scoole exercise in the Chamber and am auctorised soe to doe by M^r Harison, who sees that they doe it with much willingnes and facilitie. thy writ euery day most commonly a coppy of the french and Latin, besides their v'sions and dictamens, more than any two of their Ranke in the scoole can doe. They practise the french and latine but they affect not the Irish, notwithstanding I shew many reason to bind their minds thereto. M^r Robert Some tymes desirs it and is a litle intred in it: he is growne very fatt and very joviall and pleasantly merry, and of ye rarest memory that euer I knew; he prefers Learning afore all other vertues or pleasures; M^r Prouost does admire him for his excellent genious. he was chosen in a play the 28^th of 9^ber. He came vppon ye stage. He had but a mute part, but for the gesture of his body, and the order of his pace he did brauely. Its my duty to pray for their health and prosperitie and my seruice is alwaies attending vppon them with all care and fedulitie in all matters as your honor shall find by the true accompt that I shall giue your honor of the things receiued for their vse and behoofe. Its my greatest ambition to be alwaies with them where euer thy be. I take pleasure in nothing else; M^r francis is

sickely, which is a greiuious thing for me to relate, but prayses be to God its noe vehement sicknes, whereat your Lordship should conceiue any greife; it did proceed from a could that he tooke in the Scoole, for his cloathes are very litle for him, he growing soe; [for] which blessed be to God; and he writ diuers times to M^r^ Perkins for a new suite yett wee can see none come [yet], for M^r^ Badnage tould him that they had sufficient clothes [It is not] as he doth aleadge, which was an vngratfull office. His sicknes continued these 16 dayes, yett did nott hinder him of writing or studying in his chamber, being kept warme. He hath taken a purge this day, and reiected it immediatly after, soe that it had noe great operation in him. He is very pleasant and merry, and wants noe kind of attendants, nor comfort and good counsell from Sir Hary wootton. I trust to God it shall not long continue, but now some say he is ye healthsomer for it; yett if I could take it vppon myselfe, he should be freed from it.

Sir Hary Wootton hath made choise of a very sufficient man to teach them to play on the vyol and to sing; he doth also vndertake to helpe my Master Roberts defect in pronontiation, which is a principall reason that they should bestow any hours in that facultie, for it is a thing that eleuats the Spirits and may hinder their proceedings in matters of greater moment. Here are two frenchmen, thone waiting one of Lord of Douers sonne, thother one the Earle of Northamptons Sonnes, and men of good life and conversation, and God being pleased I shall make choise of one with M^r^ Prouests approbation after Christmas; in the meane time they shall doe as they did hitherto, read a chapter most commonly euery night in a french testament afore they goe to bedd, besides their priuat prayers. I gott thone to read in the English testament and thother in the french and so mutually as

may appeare. God forbid that I would relate any thing to my most Honored Lord and best benefactor, but the plaine truth. Mr Badnag kept a bible that ye vertuous Lady Dungarvan sent to my Master francis, which I am nothing culpable off. I indeauor by Gods helpe to keepe a true note of euery particuler thing that shalbe either giuen or sent for my Masters vse, and to present it to your honor when it shalbe my happines to see your Lordship: in the meane time all my hope lyes (next to God) in your honorable fauor, and specially that my simplycitie in this expression might not be deemed presumption or boldnes in your honors good opinion, but fauorably accepted as from a poore humble Seruant, ROBERT CAREW.

## CCCLXXII. SIR HENRY WOTTON TO CORK: 1635.

This is No. 106 of vol. xviii., and is addressed exactly as No. 99, and endorsed, "Eaton 19 January 1635 from Sr Henry Wotton: Eaton the 5th December 1635."—G.

Right Honorable and my verie good Lord, While the bearer Monsr Marcombes was fitting himself to poste into Ireland with a letter from me vnto your Lordship, and another to my truely Noble Ladie of Dungarven (dated bothe on the 24° of November from London) myself being the next day after returned to mine owne privacie: I was surprised with a fresh Assault of obligations from youre Lordship in diverse kindes. First, In making me so quickly partaker of youre owne joyes touching the sayed Ladie: To whom God send many such pretie cheerefull troubles as shee is likely to haue shortly: And I wish from a Grammatical Colledg not improperly that the most of them may be of the Masculine Gender. Next, I must returne to youre Lordship many humble thankes for continuing

youre trust vppon me, which is as much to my nature as if you bounde me in fetters of Diaments. Thirdly, I finde my self more and more fastned vnto your Lordship by youre prouident advise concerning some casual discourse which fell owt heere betweene M^r^ Badnage and me, who according to that impression which I tooke of his fayre nature, seemeth to haue informed your Lordship much more of my poore demonstrations towardes your sweete Children then I and much lesse then they deserved. Touching that businesse, I shall immediately after this wayte on your Lordship with an other letter: having as much to doe at the present as is possible for a man to haue that loves to doe so little.

As for this Gentleman the bearer: Though your Lordship in the conditional clause of youre Last, beginning thus: [If you haue not alreadie made choice of a fitt Tutor to travayle with my two other Sonns] had not left me at large, yet I haue such a grownded opinion in the choice before settled, as by youre favour is vnremovable without youre owne expresse dislike vppon the view: which I dare venture; I haue not entred into any particular Covenants with him, which might prejudice youre goodnesse and his ingenuitie ['disposition' *erased*]. For I finde him not greedie saue as farr as decent respects will require; which wilbe best proportioned by your owne honour and wisdome. I would wish your Lordship on that poynt not to trust me, but rather in the valuation of Men then of Monies.

I had now written agayne to my most honored Ladie of Dungarven, but that I was lothe to tell her (though alterations are not straunge in natural Bodies either young or olde) that youre sweete spirited Francke and her Favorite, hath been since my returne hether, somewhat troubled with a Fluxe: the frequent infirmitie (as I remember) of that Kingdome where he was

borne: But he hath taken by my advise, a little physique, bothe to purge the acrimonie of that stimulating humour and withal to fortifie his Stomack, where the cause lyeth. Of which potion though, he threwe out the half as soon as he had taken it: And the remaynder some half an houre after: yet the vertue of the medicin had first gott into his vaynes and gave him so quiet repose this last night, as we holde him free.

Lett me assure your Lordship (that by thes mine owne and the Scoolemasters Sollicitude in such cases as belong bothe to owre duties and to owre affections) you haue placed aboute your Children one of the most loving and zealous servants that I haue euer observed in lyfe. And so God blesse your Lordship agayne and agayne: To whom I remayne in my poore wayes An humble deuoted servant in the olde Kentish playnesse HENRY WOTTON.

From the Colledge this 6th of December 1635.

My good Lord, I haue commended seriously and with promise of a good rewarde youre spiritay Robin to the Master of oure Coristers heere: who maketh profession (and hath in one or two before, given good proof thereof) to correct the errors of voices and pronunciation: for which he shall haue fit houres assigned him. And you shall heare likewise from theire servant that your Lordship in youre last vnto him hath given him Commissions to provide heere for your Children (if there be any) one to initiat them in the French Tong: It may be donn tyme enough at your pleasure: but I will praye your Lordship to ponder some reasons that I shall in my next present vnto your judgment touching that point; of which I haue a little discoursed with Mons^r Marcombes.

## CCCLXXIII. Sentence on Mountnorris: 1635.

This is No. 107 of vol. xviii., and is endorsed, "A Coppy of the sentence of the Councell of warre pronounced against the lord Mountnorris the xij^th^ day of December 1635 By the Lord Deputy and generall of the Armie and Councell of warre."—G.

Wentworth. Whereas the Kings most excellent Majestie by his highnes letters of the one and thirtieth of July last directed to vs the Lord deputy, hath been graciously pleased to signify, that as he shall euer expect that all due reuerence shalbe giuen to the person whom he appoints to be his deputie & generall of his Army within this his kingdome of Ireland, Soe on the contrary he shall hold them blameworthy, especially being persons who haue receaued their dignities from him, or hold their places of honour and trust vnder his gouernement, And yet shall forgett their dutie that was in their words or actions, to the ill example of others; And takeing notice of the carriadge of the Lord Mountnorris his Majesties Vice Threasurer and Threasurer at warres heere, (who holds a Captaines place in his Majesties Army) by vttering some speches inciteing a revenge, vpon vs the Lord Deputie and generall, from a Lieutennant of this Army, for performing the duties of our place with modesty and good reason, in the tyme of exerciseing our Troope; which his Majestie in his said letters declares to be an offence much vnbeseeming the grauity of a privy Councellour to vs the Lord Deputie, and the dutie of a Captaine to his Generall, and not to be suffered in any well gouerned Army, where good discipline must be the rule and square of euery mans actions. And therefore being very sensible of the honour of vs his deputie, and generall of his Army, which may suffer herein, and be of ill consequence in the future, he hath by his said letters willed and

commaunded vs, the Lord Deputie and Generall, vpon receipt of this his letters to call a Councell of warre, and after due examination and proofe of those speeches by the Lord Mountnorris, his Majesties expresse will and pleasure is; that he should vndergoe, and be lyeable to such Censure as the said Councell should impose vpon him, for the full reparation of vs his deputie and generall in that pointe, and that there be no fayling in putting the same in due and speedy execution. In obedience to which his Majesties commaunds: wee the Lord deputy called a Councell of warre; who being this day assembled, wee the Lord Deputie in the presence of the said Lord Mountnorris did chardge him with this offence That within 3 or 4 daies or thereabouts after the end of the Parliament, it being mentioned at the Lord Channcellors Table, That after wee the Lord Deputie, had disolued the Parliament, being sitting downe in the priuie Chamber, one of our seruants in moueing a stoole happened to hurt our foote, then indisposed through an accession of the gowte, That one then present at the Lord Chancellours Table then said to the Lord Mountnorris, being there likewise, That it was Ansley his Lordships kinsman, and one of our the Lord deputie and generalls gentlemen vshers, that had done it; wherevpon the Lord Mountnorris then publiquely and in a scornefull contemptuous manner answered, Perhaps it was done in reuenge of that publique affront which my lord Deputy had done him formerly; but he had a Brother, that would not take such a reuenge. Which charge being soe laid, the Lord Mountnorris was required by that Councell of warre to make answer therevnto, who goeing about to answer it, and yet neither confessing nor denyeing them, This Councell (after some tyme spent therein) required him to answer the said chardge either negatiuely or affirmatiuely, yet would not confesse, or deny them; where-

vpon the witnesses vouched for proofe thereof, were called, namely, our very good Lord, the lord Visecont Moore, and Sir Robert Loftus knight, sonne and heyre to our very good Lord, the lord Chauncellour, persons who though they were not the originall relators of his lordships discourse to vs the lord deputie, yet being present when the said words were soe spoken, were conceaued to be able to giue testimony therein, and therefore were called to be interrogated withall therevpon; whoe being examined before this Councell, vpon oath ministered vnto them by the Clarke of the Councell before vs, by commaundment of vs the lord deputie, and their depositions then reduced to wryting and subscribed by them in our presence, and in the presence also of the said lord Mountnorris, who heard them affirme the same. It thereby appeareth that the said lord Mountnorris vttered and spoke the said words in manner and forme and at the tyme and place aforesaid. The chardge layd against him standing then fully prooued, The said Lord Mountnorris at last submitted himselfe to the Judgement of this Councell, protesting that what interpretation soeuer his words might haue putt vpon them, he intended noe preiudice or hurt to the person of vs the deputie and generall, affirming that by these words 'But he hath a Brother that would not take such a Reuenge,' his Lordshipp meant onely that he the said brother would dye, before he would giue vs the deputy and generall occasion to giue him such a rebuke. Wee fell in the next place to consider, as of the nature of the offence, soe of the punishment due thervvnto; And first for the nature of the offence, wee conceaue it to contayne first a Calumnie against the person of vs the deputie, and generall of the Army, insinuating by theise words, the publique affront or the disgrace wich my lord deputie had done him formerly, that indeed there had been such

an affront or disgrace put vpon him by vs the lord deputie, whereas in truth it was nothing soe, but that which was pretended by the lord Mountnorris, to haue been the said disgrace or affront to his kinsman was this, That his said kinsman being one of the horse troope commaunded by vs the lord deputy in the tyme of exerciseing the Troope, was out of order on horseback to the disturbance of the rest then in exerciseing; for which wee the lord deputy in a milde manner reproueing him, assoone as wee retorned aside from him, wee obserued him to laugh and geere vs for our iust reproofe of him, which wee dislikeing retorned to him, and layeing a small Cane (which wee then carryed) on his shoulders (yet without any blow or stroake then giuen him therewith) told him that yf hee did serue vs soe any more, wee would lay him ouer the pate: the truth of which fact appeared vnto vs by the relation of his Majesties said deputie, and our generall, avowed & confirmed by two of vs the Captaines, namely the lord Kirkudbright, and S^ir^ ffrederick Hamilton knight, who then saw the manner of it, and now sate as members of this Councell, which said act was by this whole Councell adiudged to haue been a farre milder proceeding with the said Ansley, then such an insolence and disobedience to any commaunder, much more to his generall, merited. And therefore it was a speech, sauring doubtles of malice, to insinuate that as an affront or disgrace, which was indeed a iustly merited, but milde and modest reprehention and admonition. Secondly, wee conceaue the offence to contayne an incitement to a reuenge in these words, 'But he has a brother that would not take such a reuenge;' which incitement might haue giuen encouradgement to the brother being then & now in this kingdome, and Lieftennant of the said lord Mountnorris his foot Company, to the said Ansley himselfe being contynually so

neere the person of vs the deputie and generall, or to some other to haue taken vpp resolutions of dangerous consequences. And the manner of speaking the words doe so farre aggrauate them, as there is noe place left for any indulgent construction to be made of them, nor indeed any construction but such as renders the speaker a delinquent in a high and transcendent manner, against the person of his generall, & his Majesties authoritie, whence wee deriue our power. This Councell also takes it into consideration, That yf the like words had been spoken of the sacred person of our dread Soueraigne Lord the King, they had amounted to little lesse than high treason, which by some rule of relation apply themselues euen to his Majestie, being directed to the person of his deputie, and the reuenge thus insolently vaunted to haue been taken vpon him, being done when wee the deputie & generall had that great and high honour (which wee alwaies esteeme our selfe in our selfe farr vnworthy of) as to be apparelled and robed with his Majesties owne robe of Majestie and soueraigntie. Wee considered likewise the tyme when these words were spoken, when part of the Army was in motion, and when there were diuers Companies of foote and Troopes of horse in Towne, and dayly in exerciseing and trayning, whereat for the moste parte wee the deputy were present, and the Towne full of people from all parts of the Kingdome, as then vnreturned back to their owne dwellings from their sitting in Parliament. In the next place for the punishment due to his offence, wee iudge it to be an apparant breach and contempt of the 41[t] Article of the printed lawes and orders of warre established for the good conduct of the seruice of Ireland, dated the 13[th] of March, 1633, and published in print by vs the lord deputie soone after our accesse to this gouernement in these words of the said Article *Noe man shall*

*giue any disgracefull words*, or committ any act to the disgrace of any person in his army or garrison, or any parte thereof vpon paine of imprisonment, publique disarming and banishment from the Army, as men for euer disabled to carry Armes: And which is more in like breach and contempt of the 13th Article of the said printed lawes & orders of warre, the words of which Article are these: Noe man shall offer any violence or contemptuously disobey his Commaunder, or doe any Act or speake any words, which are like to breed any mutinie in the Army or garrison, or impeach the obaying of the generall or principall officers directions vpon paine of death: Which Articles are no other then the very same Articles this Army had allway been gouerned by in the tyme of the late lord ffalkland, lord Willmott and other the lord Generalls before them. And therefore this Councell of warre in conformitie to his Majesties gracious pleasure signifyed as aforesaid, and aswell to vindicate the honour of vs his Majesties deputie and generall of his Army from the wrong and contempt vnder which we now suffer, to the scandall of this gouernement, and to the ill example of others, as also to deliuer ouer to all which beare offices or are listed as members of the Army vnder the rule and gouernement of vs his generall, an example of iustice for them to take warning by, how they presume to offend against the authority intrusted with vs by his Majesty, doe hereby adiudge order and decree that the said lord Mountnorris stands iustly & deseuerdly lyeable to vndergoe the censures paines and punishments by the said 41 Article, and 13 Articles prouided against the breakers of all good discipline and the transgressors against those orders, which are by the 41 Articles imprisonment, publique disarming, and banishment from the Army as a man for euer disabled to carry Armes, And by the said 13th Article, death; and there-

fore according to the said Articles this Councell doe vnanimously with one ioynt consent (not one of vs being of other opinion) adiudge the said lord Mountnorris for his said high and great offences to be imprisoned, to stand from hence forth depriued of all the places with the intertaynments due therevnto, which he holds now in the Army, to be disarmed, to be banished the Army, and disenabled for euer bearing office therein hereafter. And lastly to be shott to death, or to loose his head, at the pleasure of the Generall.

Giuen at his Majesties Castle of Dublin the xii^th^ day of december 1635. VALENTIA, THOMAS CROMWELL, R: RANELAGH, R: DILLON, LAN: ESMOND, KIRKCUDBRIGHT, JOHN BORLASE, CHA: COOTE, THOMAS WENMAN, ARTH: TYRRINGHAM, ARTH: BLUNDELL, FFAITH: FFORTESCUE, RO: FFARRAR, JO: BORLASE, THO: ROPER.

## CCCLXXIV. LADY CLIFFORD TO CORK: 1635.

This is No. 108 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "For the right ho: the Earle of Corke," and endorsed, "ffrom the Lady Eliza: Clifford." As before the penmanship is large and clumsy, but the signature after the style of Queen Elizabeth.—G.

My Lord, I am very glad [to hear of] besses great belly, butt sorry she should not bear her first child with me; which had your Lordship att first geuen way to her coming ouer, I had now had her and her great belly with me. I was very glade when my brother tould mee y^e^ Kinge had geuen leaue for your Lordship coming ouer, and did hope then to haue y^e^ honor to haue seene you, which I much desier, and am as sorry any thinge should hinder itt. According to your Lordships desier, I did meane to write to my lord deputy, and did ernestly desier

my lord to ioyne with mee, to see what bouth our letters would have done; butt my Lord showed mee his letter hee writt now to your lordship, whearin hee is so farr frome that as hee sayes hee should doe your lordship no service in itt. I can not tell what to thinke truly, butt doe plainely wishe your lordship might haue your desier, and [if] I wear with my lord debuty I should saye so much to him, and doe mean yett if I may haue y^e least worde frome youre Lordship to trye my lord debputy in three or fouer lines iff I may doe you servies in itt. I know my lord is so ciuell hee will retorne mee some answer againe. My Lord, I will trouble you noe longer att this time, only retourn you many thankes for remembering Franke, and remaine my Lord, your most affectionate sister and humble seruant, E. CLIFFORD.

Skipton, ix December 1635.

## CCCLXXV. ROBERT CAREW TO CORK: 1635.

This is No. 113 of vol. xviii., and is endorsed, "13 January 1635 from Robin Carew seruant to my sonnes at Eaton."—G.

My most honored Lord, I implore your Lordship pardon for not knowing perfectly what my Masters expences yearely may amount vnto, and specialy because I was not therevnto commanded by your Lordship nor auctorised by M^r Badnage, who had power from your honor to mannage all my Masters affaires; yett I am not soe negligent of my masters welfare, nor of your Lordships expences, but I diligently inquire and carefully take notice of all things either giuen or bought for my sweete masters vse and behoofe in money, aparell, or diet; which I duly writ in my booke, and circumstantly, the time, the place, and the giuer, which by reason of the importunitie and hast of

this bearer cannot be particularly shewed now vnto your honor: first your honor may vnderstand that they were much preiudised, in as much as they could not be accommodated with those things following sooner, at first coming, for the furnishing of their chamber, first for this respect that they were be houlding to the Earle of PeterBorows sonnes for the vse of their chamber and at much extraordinarys besides their commons; for the other were often visited with their neighbouring freinds, for which they made great provisions and it was concluded that my masters should beare halfe when as they had none to trouble them: Secoundly that M^r^ Harison furnished them with linnen and a bedd, for which he expects some reward. Although your Lordship would not weigh these matters I take great care that nothing might be expended but what is necessary, as your honor shall find; M^r^ Proust is my masters great and noble freind and would haue them brauely maintained and educated in all noble faculties though with great cost, as he speaks at large; but notwithstanding his brave knowledg, poore I can tell my masters affectation and what faculties they may attaine vnto with lesse charges, and a great deale more facilitie and willingnes and wine much creditt thereby. These things were bought by M^r^ Perkins who is mighty backward in sending of them new suits and indeed Sir Hary wootton does admire at it as he tould me.

Sent by M^r^ Perkins since the 16 of 9^ber^:

one fleild bedd curtins and valance of blewperpetiana, with lace and frenge and testar defectiue,

one feather bedd, boulster, two pillows, 4 pillow boars and 2 paire of Sheits.

one Rugg, two blanketts; 2 table cloathes and doozen of Napkins diaper,

a tankard, two spunes and a salt silure, with two peuter porengers,

A lookeing glass and 6 towels; andirons, fire shouell and tonges,

A paire of knifes, snuffers and bellows,

A coople of Stooles, two chaires and a carpett suitable to the bed.

a flocke bedd for me, boulster, two course parre of Sheits, a Rugg and 2 blanketts, 4 paire of stockens, 2 hatts with siluer twist, a beddcord and a doozen of trenchers; a close stoole and brush with 2 wooden combes: their prises I doe not know; he also sent by this bearer money for m^r francis and my Mster Robert, which I would not lett them receiue, but a peice, yt they will dispose of in some expensiue vse,

for the bringing downe of these things by water from London I cannot tell what it comes to neither; nor setting vpp the bedd, for M^r Harison discharges all that: although I inquire I cannot truely learne,—

Those commons which after the rate of fiue and 6^d a weeke comes to 43^li and 4^s sterling besides their fasting nights supper, which are friday and Saturday; and although I keepe an accoũpt of euery seurall dish I am not able to tell your honor what they cost, for they say it is not the costome to aske afore the pay day. Their breakefast after 4^d a day comes 29^s 8^d per quarter; their chamber 5^li per annum; Their washing 16^s a quarter: their Barber which is the colledge chirurgion 5^s, for wood and coles M^r Harison laid out 34^s 6^d; Candles I recived from M^r Harison 16 pound and thinkes my selfe very spareing in not spending more, for this moneth past was an expenciue time for candles by reason of a sport that they vse in the hall euery night and euery recent [comer] must find candles; for my Masters a halfe apound euery night and in play nights a whole pound. M^r

Harison bought 3 peuter dishes two saucers and chamber pott, and finds bookes and paper and other necessarys that is vsed in the scoole; but for their tuition the ordinary costome is 10$^{s}$ a peice, yett they leaue it to your honorable bounty and I leaue your honor to God. poore ROBERT CAREW.

## CCCLXXVI. MONS. MARCOMBES TO CORK: 1635.

This is No. 117 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "To the right honorable and my most honored Lord the Earle of Cork, Lord high Threſ of Ireland, & one of his Ma$^{tyes}$ hon$^{ble}$ priuy Councell for the Gouernment of the same humbly these Dublin," and endorsed, "4$^{o}$ Martij 1635 from M$^{r}$ Marcombes my Sonns Tutor signifying their safe arrivall." See Introduction in this vol. iii. A pretty little wax seal—a coronet and a heart, the latter pierced by crossed arrows.—G.

My most honored Lord, We haue had Though a very troublesome yet a very short passadg, for Sunday, being the 14 of this month, at 3 in the after noone, we landed at Redbank by Cauldy, distant 13 miles from Chester, where we were forced to tarry all the next munday for want of a coach for my Lady Lettice Goring, and whence I could not write unto your Lordship because we could not procure Inke or paper. The Sea (I persuade my selfe) hath soe well phisick'd my two yong Lords for a good while, that they shall not shortly have any need of more purging; neither needed they feare theiues, for they were furnished with a reasonable garrison Themselfs, of which I haue cleared Them at Chester. the perill wherein they saw Themselfs at sea, and that they Thought to be very great, will be very profitable for Them. they will heerafter the better know themselfs, and I find that their zeal is since become more feruent. We feare that my Lady Lettice Gorings Coaches not coming to Chester might stay us there too long, hath made me entreat M$^{r}$

Pead, who goes to-morrow for London, to deliuer to my Lord Goring, the letter which Sir James Hayes entreated me to deliuer him my selfe; which I very ernestly desired him to doe. I haue also written to Mr Perkins to haue my yong Lords Cloaths in a readines, that so we might haue the les occasion to stay at London; and to this end I haue hence sent him their seuerall measures. I will write from London more at large to your Lordship, and will whersoeuer I goe, ernestly pray God for your prosperity, assuring you that all my actions shall speak me My Lord your Lordships most humble seruant MARCOMBES.

from Chester the 16 . of febru. 1635.

## CCCLXXVII. LADY LETTICE GORING TO CORK: 1635.

This is No. 118 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "For my lord of Corke my Dearest father," and endorsed, "5 Martij 1635 ffrom my Daughter the Lady Lettice goringe." The handwriting is scratchy and poor.—G.

My most honored lord and Dearest Father, I would not so sone againe haue giuen your lordship the trubell of my Lines, but only too let your lordship know that Mr Goring is come hether and was Resolued sartinly too haue Come for Iarland. I am Just now taking Coche, therfor canat say Much, only I thinke it rite too let your lordship know that sartinly my Lord Debety will bee in England and that there waes sixe Thosand pound Giuen and sent ouer hether for my lord Mountmorices place of Treshurar: who gaue it Mr Goring knowes not, but my lord Cottanton [*sic*] was too haue too [two], lord Marquis Hambleton too [two]. this is all I yet know. your most obedient Daughter L. GORING.

I becke [= beg] your lordship present my saruis too my

sistar Dungarvan and my Brother and my Sistar Kate. I writt too Them all from the place where I landed.

Chester this xxiiii of Febuarey.

## CCCLXXVIII. Same to Same.

This is No. 119 of vol. xviii., and is addressed "for my most honourable Lord and ma^r these" and endorsed, "27° Martij 1636. ffrom Robert carew my sons servant at Eaton."—G.

Laus Deo in Eton
februarij 29^no 1635.

My most honored Lord, Although I am better warranted by the custome of the world to dissemble rather [than] to deale plainly with a personage of your greatnes, yett I find that those practises are neither pleasing to God, nor profitable to such as vse them. Wherefore I haue purposed vnfainedly to deliuer vnto your honor the happy estate of my deare masters, whom God preserue in health, prosper their noble purposses, and make all their curses [= courses] and indeuors succesfull, as hithertoo he hath done in their perregrinations. They haue been alwaies true obseruers of your Lordships mandats and prescripts and with much willingnes indeauored to practise any thing whereby they might merit your honors blessings and good likeing; I haue gained by my experience and carefull desire of their welfare soe much knowledge of their constitutions, and dispositions, that I dare presume to informe your Lordship in some measure therewith; first of my Lord and master, m^r francis, who is indued with the excellentest nature that was created in man, euen his meeknes of heart, causeth such a bashfullnes in him that he is not able to make any outward expresion of his good intention to any body, which in some mens opinion, is deemed a defect

rather then a gift of nature; hee hath indeed diuers times hidden from me, who am his most humble respectiue and transparent seruant, those things which would be better discoured; as being in a fitt of extreame paine he conceald it from me, for noe other reason as he afterwards confessed but because I tooke it greiuiously and tould me if he had seene me cry it would add to his greife: praysed be God those clouds are vanished, and the sunne of his health shines vppon me and makes me mightylye to prays God. He is growne in tallnes very much and straight but poore in body. He is of a sweet and decent carriage, comely in visage, and a louer of pious bookes and of the Scripture: he is actiue in his recreating excercises in which M^r^ Prouost commends him, and exhorts him therevnto for his bodyly health, prouided that it be at his spared houres. He loues learning but he is much inferiour to M^r^ Robert's vertue, an please your honor: his body is soone distemperd either with the alteration of diet or by crossing his good nature, which I to preuent those motiues and his inclination to melancholy, doe indeauor to keepe him in a temperate diet, and I spoke to his tutor to use a cherishing not a seuere way in his teaching, which he hath very welle obserued; howbeit there was noe occasion to the contrary; yett his tutors loue and affabilitie did incourage him to performe his exercisses. He is of a quick aprehensiue witt, yett all his delight is in hunting and horsemanship, from which desire m^r^ Robert often dissuads him, and exhorts him to learning in his youth, for sayth he there cann be nothing more profitable and honorable; and in such amanner that your Lordship would admire of it or thinke it incredible, what flowing vertues my poore witt cann find in him. He [Robert] is wise, discreet, learned and deuout, and not such deuotion as is accustomed in children, but withall in Sinceritie he honors God, and prefers

him in all his actions. He is of a fayre amiable countenance, Growne much in thicknes and talnes, and very healthfull. Praysed be God, dureing his residence here, he had but one fitt of Sicknes, which came by a causualty, not any innate infirmitie. The 10th of January he tooke a conceit against his breakfast as he is alwaies curious of his meat, and would goe fasting to church. It being a could morning the peircing aire interd into his tender stomack and caused a greiuious griping in his belly for the space of two dayes, and Mr Prouost would haue him to take phisicke; but I was against it, and desired respeit till next day, and then I would condescend vnto it, and in the meane space he was well recouered, thanks be God, and continues, still increaseing in vertues. His delight is in his learning and as well in all other noble facultys, for he takes noe pleasure in playing with boyes nor running abrood, but when I wait vppon him; and to talke latine, he [has] much affected. This quarter he learned to play on musick and sing, and he can giue good account for any thing that was taught him, but he could not proceed farr, for his teacher had much imployments abrood in the countrey this quarter. My most honorable Lord, what a happines its to me to see how loueingly they live togeather, that neuer yett two ill words passe betweene them, which is rare to see; and specially when the youngest exceeds the elder in some qualitie, then most commonly there is an emulation betweene them as I see in this Colledge betweene two brothers, and noblemans sonnes. There is such an envy betweene them alwaies that their seruants cannot liue quitly for them, but the peace of God is with my masters; they liue in such natural fraternitie and amitie that all the colledge of all degrees takes notice of them, and as well for that as for their braue courteous carriage to all men, they [are] highly respected, and very well beloued; and there passed some

discourse at these graue fellows table of the colledge boorders, how they behaued themselves, and the vice prouost which is my masters Land Lord protested, that neuer he saw sweeter and ciuiller gents in the colledg then Mr Boyles; and by this your honor may conceiue that they behaue themselues brauely towards all sorts of men. I could not gett mr francis to writ this time, for he alleadges that his hand shakes as it did at the writing of his last letter, and my master Roberts tombe [= thumb] is sore, wherefore he could not writ, and indeed my good Lord my fingers is sore and hath been sore these six weekes, which made me omitt soe many oportunities; for which I craue your honors pardon, and kiss your Lordships hand. ROBERT CAREW.

## CCCLXXIX. SAME TO SAME.

This is No. 119 of vol. xviii., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable Richard Earle of Corke Lord high Treasurer of the Kingdome of Ireland my very good Lord and mar These humbly present," and endorsed, "27 martij 1636. ffrom Robert Carew my childrens servant at Eaton."—G.

Right honorable, whereas it was your Lordships pleasure to giue admittance for my lines into your most honorable presence, and hast giuen me power by your owne letters therein to imbolden myselfe, noe oportunitie being omitted; I now present humbly vnto your honor the happy tidings of my masters welfare, and these herein inclosed shall shew vnto your Lordship their vertuous inclinations, as I haue truely collected by my carefull obseruation. I can conceiue more goodnes in them then my tongue cann vtter, if I would speak in their prayse; but it is onely to make your honor sincible of those externall shews of vertue which is much noted in them here, and admired therefore. As for any other pertinents, I cannot satisfie your

honors expectation therein, as diet, clothes, or any other necessarys but as I learne by the way of Circumstance; for M^r^ Harison their scoolema^r^ and M^r^ Perkins doe accommodat them with such things as are most requisit, and at what prise I cannot tell, but I keepe a punctuall account of euery parcell and euery penny and dish of meat that I receiue for their vse, although their prizes [= prices] I am ignorant in. M^r^ Prouost bids often to spare nothing that is for their honor, and commands that they and the Lord Mordeaunt should dine and supp togeather, and I will not be against it; but I knowe there may be something saued without any preiudice to their honor if they had been priuat in their owne chamber; yett he does stand for their Credit, for he loues them with all his heart. They boord at their vshers this lent in the towne, at seauen and six pennys a week apeice; for there is noe meat dressed in the Colledge in lent. As for my part (my honorable Lord) it is my greatest happines that I haue gained the loue of my deare masters and cann doe some seruice, as it is knowne in the colledge, I doe tender their health more (which your Lordship may thinke is incredible) then myne owne, but my meanes is not able to buy me a bare suit of cloathes, but I stand to your Lordships bounty.

It was the importunaties of m^r^ Prouost and m^r^ Harison who this day are towards London, that made me vndertake this, not being able to moue on[e] finger to performe my duty to soe high a patron, to whom the siluer of all terene happines and the gould of all heauenly felicitie, your honors most of all deuoted while he liues, ROBERT CAREW.

february the 29^th^.

## CCCLXXX. Copy of Order to the "Great Earl" to pay £15000: 1636.

This is No. 133 of vol. xviii., and is endorsed, "31° Maij 1636. A coppie of the Lo. Deputies order for the Earle of Corke to paie his Ma^ty 15000 ps, y^t beinge directed to the Lord Cheef Baron, and entred in the Remembrancers office of thexchequer." See Introduction in this vol. iii. and the next great State-Paper in answer.—G.

By the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth. Whereas an agreement is lately made with vs, the Lord Deputy, on the behalfe of his Majestie, by the right Honorable our very good lord Richard Earle of Corck, Lord high Threasurer of this Kingdome, that the said Earle of Corck shall satisfie and pay vnto our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Majestie, the some of fifteene Thousand pounds sterling English money in manner following, viz^t five Thousand poundes English in hand, fiue Thousand pounds English, at or before the fower and twentieth day of June, one Thousand six hundred thirtie and seauen, and fiue Thousand pound^e English, att or before the fower and twentieth of June one Thousand six hundred thirtie and eight commonly called Midsomer day. And for his Majesties better service herein, wee have thought fitt that the said debt shall bee putt in chardge in his Majesties Corte of Exchequer in this Kingdome. And to that end wee pray and require your Lordship to cause his Majesties Officer of this Corte whom it may concerne, to putt the said debt in chardge accordingly amongst his Majesties other debt^e of this Corte, and for the better securing and sure payment of the same to his highnes vse, wee doe pray and authorize your Lordship to giue order for a debet to [be] made for payment of the first five Thousand pounds in hand and to take a Recognizance of the said Earle

for payment of ten Thousand poundes of the said sume of fifteene Thousand pounds both att the ffeast of Midsomer one Thousand six hundred thirtie and seauen and Midsomer one Thousand six hundred thirtie and eight by two equall porcons, according to the intent of the said agreement. And herein wee expect an especiall care to bee had. And for soe doeing this shalbe your warrant. Given att his Majesties Castle of Dublin the thirtieth day of May in the twefth yeare of his Majesties raigne Annoq; Dñi 1636.

To our trustie and right well beloued S^r Richard Bolton Kn^t, Lord Cheif Baron of his Majesties Corte of Exchequer. Copia vera. Exel. WILL^M SANDES. THO. EDMUNDES.

## CCCLXXXI. THE EARL OF CORK'S REMEMBRANCES OF THE £15000 IMPOSED UPON HIM.

This all-important Paper is No. 134 of vol. xviii., and another copy is No. 135. Both are endorsed, "Remembrances touching the 15000^ll fyne imposed vpon me by the lord deputie."—G.

The 23^th of Aprill 1636. The Lord Primate of Ireland came to my house, and asked me, whether M^r Carr, my Lord deputies Secretary, had been with me, with commaund from my lord deputie, that I should presently deliver in to S^ir William Ryves his Majesties Attourney generall, all my Pattents, deeds, leases, and evidences concerning the Colledge of Youghall: Wherevpon I answered his Lordshipp, That M^r Carr had been with me, and deliuered me that commaund, and that I had sent my two servants, Thomas Badnedge and Thomas Hynson to the Kings Attourney with them, and shewed his lordshipp M^r Attourneyes acknowledgement for the receipt of them vnder his hand.

His lordshipp replyed vnto me, I am glad that you haue sent in your wrytings according [to] my lords Commaund, for I was present when his lordshipp gaue that direction. And his lordshipp further said, that the lord deputy told him, that he did hope I would disobey his commaund, and not diliuer vpp my wrytings, which yf I did, he would that night committ me to the Castle of Dublin, and not enlarge me, vntill I had paid as great a fyne to his Majestie as the Colledge of Yoghall was worth. And he further told me, that his lordshipp was resolued yf I did deliuer vpp my Evidences according [to] his commaund, that within one day or two he would call me vnto him, and some frends of his and myne, to debate the busines privately. And yf I would condiscend to giue the King thirty thowsand pounds, he would be my frend, and the suite in Castle Chamber should be withdrawne, otherwise he would prosecute me without any further delay, for he would see an end of it before he went into England.

The 25th of Aprill 1636 . being St Markes day, The lord deputie sent for me, where being none with him in his study, but the Mr of the Rolles, and Sir George Radcliffe: And then his lordshipp told me, he did not doubt, but that the lord Primate had acquainted me with his purpose, (it being) That before the matter in the Starr Chamber should come to a publique hearing, he would treate vpon the busines, and debate it in the presence of my best frends: And wished me to name three such frends as I did desire should be present thereat. I told his lordshipp, I was soe confident of my owne iustification and acquitall, that I would trouble noe frends at all. My lord replyed, that though I would not trouble them, yet he would keepe his promise to the lord Primate. I prayed him to spare that labour, for I was resolued to haue a publique hearing and

acquitall, His lordshipp replyed, By God, that you shall neuer haue. I aptly conceauing that this meeting was not intended for any good vnto me, but onely to gaine from me the strength and maine pointt of my defence, that he might be the better prepared against me, I told his lordshipp That this treaty was intended onely to gaine a submission from me, and that I did beleeue, That the Bishopp of Corke had made him, and doctor Bramhall beleeue, That the deed of the Reuertion of the Colledge of Yoghall was counterfayted, and that the said Lord Bishopp of Corkes hand and seale was never putt therevnto, nor that that deed that was made to S^ir^ Lawrence Parsons in trust for me and my heires was neither publiquely read, nor consented vnto in the Chapter house at Yoghall: And that now seeing I had fully proved the full and honest perfection thereof, I did hope that his lordshipp would free me from that prosecution. And that he would never haue given order to beginne that suite against me, but vpon the Bishopp of Corkes relation that the deed was never agreed vnto in the Chapter, nor by him signed and sealed, which now seeing I had fully cleared, I did hope, his lordshipp would ease me, as he had promised me at Portumney in the presence of the lord Clifford, and restore me to my reputation. Wherevnto his lordshipp replyed, It was very likely, that yf he had not conceaued, that the deed had been counterfeyted, the Information had never been preferred against me; And although you say it to be so fully cleared, yet I am sure the Information is not so fully cleared but that you wilbe censured, and deeply too, for draweing the Colledgioners to take an oath never to trouble you, and you for taking an oath vnto them, that you would pay them their pensions according to the Agreement. I answered his lordshipp, that as it was a voluntary oath pressed vpon me by the Warden and Colledgians and first

moved by deane dauborne, and soe confessed in their owne depositions, And that I conceaued the proper Court for determining thereof was not in the Castle Chamber, but in the Court Christian. His lordshipp therevnto replyed, I will speak no more vnto you, till your frends be present: And wished me to name them againe. Wherevnto, when I had desired to be excused, for naming any, his lordshipp said, I will not breake my promise with the lord Primate, and I know your frends, as well as your selfe. And then called Bentley the Pursivant and his sonn, whom he presently sent for the lord Ranelagh, the Master of the Wards, and the lord Chiefe Justice Lowther, where his lordshipp made a great discourse of his care to preserue me, and that in dischardge of his promise to the lord Primate, he had sent for them to be witnesses thereof. And there we contynued in discourse from nyne till two in the afternoone, still exhorting me to submitt my selfe vnto him, which I refusing, he wished me to consider better thereof, till the 27th of that moneth. And yf by that tyme I did not conforme my selfe to his pleasure, he wished me to take notice, that the day followeing the cause should be publiquely heard. And then wee had some meate brought vpp into the withdraweing Chamber, where we dyned all together, where his lordshipp dranke vnto me, carved to me, and showed me a great deale of respect: And as I was departing wished me well to consider of my busines, and be ruled by him.

27. The 27th of that moneth, I attended the lord deputie, vpon the wall between the two Towers of the Castle, where I spent two houres in private discourse with him in relating myne owne innocency and clearenes from the Crimes related in the Castle Chamber Bill. I concluded, that as I had formerly left the marriadge of my sonn and heire to his disposall, and that my lord Clifford in his last letters had advised me, to referre my selfe

and cause to his lordshipp, and that nothing had hurt me so much, as the suspition I had of his lordships good affection towards me, and for these reasons, and the large promises his lordshipp had made me, that he would deale nobly with me, and in the shutting vpp of the matter proue my best frend, I desired his Lordship to impart vnto mee, if I should referre my selfe vnto him, how he would deale with me, he would not make it his owne sole resolution. And [he said] that it was too great a busines for him singly to vndergoe, But he would haue a private conference with those 5 persons before named, which he first called to his assistance, when he priuately heard the cause. And therevpon dismissed me; And sent his Pursivants and servants for them.

28. This day the lord Ranelagh came to me, and acquainted me, that the lord deputie had had a new conference with him alone, and had aggrauated all the crimes so vniustly laid against mee in the Starr Chamber Bill, asking him what I said to the payment of the 15000$^{li}$, that in their former priuate debate his Lordshipp had thought fitt to impose vpon me, for the 30 yeares meane profitts of the College of Yoghall and the othe misdemeanors, contayned in the Castle Chamber Bill, wherwith I stood chardged. The lord Ranelagh (as he related vnto me) answered, That himselfe, the M$^{r}$ of the Wards, and S$^{ir}$ Gerrard Lowther, when they left his lordshipp found me in the Gallery, and the other two being not willing, they enforced him to be the reporter of your Lordships inclinacon therein, who told me, that the lord deputie thought it fitt to impose 15000$^{li}$ vpon me, for the rents and meane proffitts of the Colledge of Yoghall, for the last 30 yeares, that I had receaued them; which yf I would yeald vnto, he would be a suitor vnto his Majestie, that soe all things might be cleared, and I might haue the Colledge house and gardens, and all other the houses tenements and lands

by new Graunt from his Majestie, to me and my heires for ever. But for the Parsonadges and tythes they should be all taken from me, and made presensatiue to his Majesties donation and guift. And the lord deputie asked the lord Ranelagh (as he informed me) what answer made the Earle of Corke therevnto? The lord Ranelagh answered, That he was glad (notwithstanding your lordships many promises of being his best frend) That he did not referre it vnto you, And he did hope, yf any such fyne should be imposed vpon him, that you would giue him 15 yeares for payment thereof. And that he would goe home and drinke a Cupp of Sacke to wash away the cares thereof. Then his lordshipp pressed the lord Ranelagh to know what I would offer his Majestie to be freed from all those troubles & demands. To which his Lordshipp (as he told me, and as the trueth was) vowed, that he never could fynde by me the least inclinacon to offer or giue any thing, for that I stood vpon mine owne innocency and iustification. Well (said the lord deputie) yf his Majestie will accept of fifteen thowsand pounds, my lord of Corke will haue the other 15000$^{li}$, that by censure shalbe imposed vpon him. And yf I shall not haue his resolucon by to morrow morning, I will then send to his Majesties learned Councell to be ready and prepared against Monday morning, and then the cause shalbe heard in open Court, and censured. And therefore he aduised him to let me know y$^{t}$ that was the last tyme of asking. And that euening the lord Primate came from the Castle, and supped with me, and acquainted me that the lord deputie had had the like discourse with him to the same effect, and spake vnto his lordshipp to aduise me not to stand to my owne iustification, But yf I would referre my selfe and cause to him, he would (as he had ever said) proue my best frend.

29. This day I sent my sonne dungarvan first to S$^{ir}$ George

Radcliffe, and then to his lordshipp; for that I saw my danger approatching, and the vehemency of his lordships protestacons deliuered vnto me the day before; first by my lord Ranelagh, then by the lord Primate, and afterwards that night by the lord President of Mounster, and the M^r^ of the Wards, that yf I did not make some offer vnto him, he would proceede against me with all extremitie; and therefore to pacify and satisfy his lordshipp, I gaue my sonne order to tender him ten thowsand pounds, or yf that would not be by him accepted to raise my offer, rather then incense his lordshipp higher, to fifteen thowsand pounds Irish, soe as I might haue good long daies of payment giuen me; both which offers my sonne, (as he told me) made, But they were to[o] light and would not be accepted, but were reiected and despised. Then my sonne dungarvan kneeled downe to me, and with teares in his eyes, did desire me to stopp all proceedings, with his owne demand, and to make it vpp 15000^li^, which yf I would doe he would be contented I should sell soe much of the land I had conveighed to him, as should satisfy his lordships owne demand, And if I dyed before it were paid, to impose the payment of it vpon his estate. All which I refused to consent vnto.

30. The day followeing, being the last of Aprill 1636, his lordshipp sent M^r^ George Carr and M^r^ Thomas Little two of his Secretaries, to give me notice, that I should prepare to haue my cause heard in the Court on Monday followeing, being the second of May, for which I sent him word I was prepared. And that day S^ir^ Adam Loftus, Justice Lowther, and my owne sonne dungarvan, came vnto me, all pressing me not to goe to a publique hearing, But rather to satisfy the lord deputies demaund of 15000^li^, and so make my peace. Which aduice and request of theirs I withstood.

Primo Maij 1636. This day I spent with my learned Counsell prepareing them with instruccions for the hearing of the cause the next day; And they all contynued with me vntill it was past eleuen of Clock that night, And all confidently assured me, that I could not be iustly censured for any thing contayned in the Bookes or examinacons, neither could any thing be fastened vpon me, except the voluntary oath reciprocally taken betwixt me, the Warden, and Colledgioners, which till then was most vsuall and familiar in Ireland, between party and party. Neither could I be censured for it in the Castle Chamber, But it must be done in the Ecclesiasticall Courts; And when I had prepared and dismissed my Lawyers, as I was goeing to bed, the lord Primate came from the Castle to my house, it being then neere about twelue a Clock, And told me he had more care of me then I had of my selfe, And that he was but now come from the lord deputie, perswading his lordship to put of the hearing, but could not prevaile; yet he did hope, that yf I would consent to giue his Majestie ten thowsand pounds, that he found his lordshipp inclinable to accept thereof. I told his lordshipp though I knew my innocency as cleare as the sunn at noone day, yet I had made him as great or a greater offer by my sonne dungarvan, and it was reiected. And therefore I would never make any more offers, for that I found his lordshipp had severall tymes employed many of my frends vnto me, onely to insnare me. Then the lord Primate told me, That his lordshipp had deepely protested vnto him, that yf I did not make him a liberall offer, That the next morning by nyne of the Clock he would be in the Castle Chamber, and haue the cause publiquely heard, and that there he would impose a censure vpon me of thirty thowsand pounds, depriue me of my office of Treasurer, and clapp me vpp into the Castle of Dublin. And

therefore the lord Primate importuned me most earnestly, to giue him power to offer ten thowsand pounds, and doubted not, but that with that money and his perswasions to pacify him. But I desired his lordshipp to forbeare troubling him selfe any further in it, for that I had made a vow, when my liberall offer which my sonne dungarvan made was reiected, I would goe to the hearing of it. And was soe confident in the iustnes of my cause, That God would vouchsafe me a gracious deliuery from my vndeserved enemy; which the good lord Primate prayed might succeed accordingly. And soe wee departed.

This morning when my Councell and Sollicitors, with all my pleadings and wrytings were gone to the Court of Castle Chamber, and had their Breviats prepared for the defending of my cause, The lord Chancellor with the rest of the Councell and Judges, being all assembled at the Castle to attend his lordshipp to the Court, I came into the Gallery, where I found the lord Chancellor sitting vpon a forme, who called me to sitt downe by him, and vsed these speeches vnto me: My Lord, you and I knew one another, when we were young men, and haue both been long loving frends, and although of late some vnkindnesses haue happened between vs, yet thankes be to God, neither of vs haue drawne bloud of another. And after that vsed many reasons and arguments to bring me to a priuate composicion, rather then to a publique hearing. I asked of his lordshipp whether he had perused the pleadings and examinacons. He told me, he had read, and overread them, and weighed euery word in them. I desired him to let me know what he conceaued of them. He protested unto me, that he conceaued me soe innocent that he thought there was no cause to blame me, much lesse to censure me. Then I told his lordshipp That I hoped he would deliuer his vote for my clearing. Nay by my

faith (quoth he) I will not promise you that. I replyed againe, That yf he were in my case I would cleare him, yf my conscience did assure me, he were not guilty. His lordshipp answered, that it was very necessary for me to be exceeding carefull of my selfe; for that it was not my cause, but my Judges, I was to feare.

Then the M^r^ of the Wards, and S^ir^ Adam Loftus (who before, when the lord Chancellor and I were in discourse, went with S^ir^ George Radcliffe into the lord deputies Chamber) after they had spent some halfe houre in discourse with the lord deputie, came both forth, and called me in to his lordshipp. And assoone as I came in, the lord deputie asked me, whether I would haue warre or peace? I told him, I did pursue peace, but it flew from me. Then he replyed, I haue offered you peace, and sent many messengers vnto you, but you will not embrace it; And therefore now I must needes enter into the lists against you, And I doe vow, that I will censure you, to pay the King, thirty thowsand pounds, take away the office of Threasurer from you, and send you prisoner to the Castle of Dublin, before I come back hither againe. And therefore it will behooue you now to make such an offer as is fitt for me in his Majesties name to accept of. I told him the offer I had made by my sonne, was reiected, and therefore I had made a vow, neuer to make an offer againe. Then let the M^r^ of the Wards make an offer for you, for he knowes my minde. Wherevpon he and S^ir^ Adam Loftus entreated me most earnestly to referre my selfe to my lord deputie, which by their importunities I yealded vnto. Wherevpon the M^r^ of the Wards told his lordshipp seeing he would goe no lesse, he should haue his owne desire. Then I was willed to retire in the Gallery, and hauing stayed there but a little while, S^ir^ George Radcliffe came and called me in againe,

Wherevpon the lord deputie told me, Sir William Parsons hath offered, that you shall pay vnto his Majestie fifteen thowsand pounds sterling, whereof 5000li was within few daies to be paid, other 5000li at a yeares end, and the last 5000li the yeare followeing, soe as it was all to be paid within two yeares. Then his lordshipp promised me, That all the proceedings in the Castle Chamber should be taken from the fyle, That he would procure me a new Grant from his Majestie to me and heires, as my Councell should deuise, of the house and garden of the Colledge, and of all other Tenements and lands belonging to the Colledge within the Towne and ffranchises of Yoghall. But for the Parsonadges, Vickaradges and Tythes to the Colledge belonging, they should be disposed of as his Majestie should please. And then his lordshipp gaue order to dissolue the Court, for that the busines, that should haue drawne him hither was ended.

5 Maij. The fifth of May, his lordshipp sent for me, and asked me whether I had paid in the first 5000li into the Exchequer, And what securitie I would giue for the other ten thousand pounds at the daies appointed. I told him I was preparing of the first 5000li as fast as I could, But I did hope he would giue me some good abatement of the last payments, for I was not able to pay them vnles I should sell land. His lordshipp answered me, that I had yron enough in my store houses, to pay that and a great deale more. I told his lordshipp, they had abused him that had soe misinformed him, and that I could not prouide that money without sale of some of my land, which would require tyme. He told me againe, that he would haue that 5000li presently, and that I should enter into Recognisance for the rest. I prayed him to consider well, whether in iustice he could impose soe great a fyne upon me. Wherevnto he replyed, Gods wounds Sir. When the last Parliament in England brake vpp, you lent

the King fifteen thousand pounds. And afterward in a very vnciuill vnmannerly manner you pressed his Majestie to repay it you. Wherevpon I resolued, before I came out of England to fetch it back againe from you, by one meanes or other. And now I haue gotten what I desired, you and I wilbe frends hereafter.

According [to] my promise I paid the first 5000$^{li}$ and entered into Recognisance for the other 10000$^{li}$ which I paid before my daies, as the Vicethreasurers acquittances will testify.

2 Junij. 1636. This Thursday being the second of June 1636, his lordshipp made a new assault vpon me, which troubled me more then all the payments of the money. ffor he being that day to take shipping into England, came unexpectedly into my house, and called for me, taking me along with him into my Gallery, Where he fell into discourse touching the lord Mountnorris his wrongs done vnto his lordshipp, chardging me, that I heard the lord Mountnorris say that he made his lordshipp lord deputie. Wherein when I could not giue him satisfaccon, he tooke me along with him in his Coach to the Castle, And I wayting on him to his study doore, (intending to call for my owne Coach to be ready to waite vpon him to the Shipp side): he called me back, and in my hearing asked S$^{ir}$ George Radcliffe whether all things were gone a shipp board. He answered all things were, sauing that Caskett of wrytings, which he knew he would not trust to any other, but that he would carry it along with himselfe. But (quoth S$^{ir}$ George Radcliffe) my lord of Corke hath not yet signed his peticon vnto the King. But it must be done (saith the lord deputie) for I cannot goe without it. Then he called me to signe to a partchment, that was ready prepared, telling me, it was a peticon to his Majestie for the new granting of the Colledge of Yoghall; which he could not moue the King for, except he had that to show vnder my hand. I told his lordshipp,

This is the first tyme that euer I heard thereof, and that I made no suite for any such thing, nor euer hadd any such notion or hint giuen vnto me of any such intention. And therefore desired his lordshipp, That I might haue tyme to consider of it, and that when I had soe done I would subscribe it, and send it after him into England. Then came his gentleman Vsher vnto him, and told him he would loose the benefitt of the tide, and passadge, yf he did not make haste. And therevpon the Trumpett sounded, and euery man went to horse. Wherevpon his lordshipp standing with one legg within his study doore, and the other without, told me, yf I would not trust him, I might read it, which I beginning to doe, he tooke it out of my hands and said S^ir^ George Radcliffe could read it better then I, for he was better acquainted with it. And soe S^ir^ George in a very hasty manner read it ouer, and desired me to make haste to putt my hand vnto it: Wherevpon I being thus surprised made some stay in subscribeing; wherewith the lord deputie was much offended, telling me, that since I had putt my selfe into his hands, I must trust him. And therevpon I signed it conditionally, that he should send me a true Copy of it vnder his owne hand, when he came into England, which he faithfully promised me, and then clapped the wryting into his Cabinett. But from that day to this, I could neuer see that, nor the Copy of it, neither can I remember the contents of it, it was so postingly read ouer vnto me; which hath euer since much disquieted me.

## CCCLXXXII. Sir Henry Wotton to Cork: 1636.

This is No. 136 of vol. xviii., and addressed as in 99, and endorsed, "4 Julij 1636 ffrom S^r^ Henry Wotton by Richarde Carew of Kerry."—G.

Right honorable and my verie good Lord, I had from youre Lordship a letter on Wenesday last by this verie Bearer, in 6

Dayes from Dublin: How soone should I haue had it if (as owre Poetes say) his knees had been greene? So as first I can not but observe as I begann in Mr Badenage that all which comes from youre lordship are indued with a straunge spirit of diligence: vnto which sayed letter before I yeilde you my humble answer, I am desirous to saye somewhat of youre Travaylers and of youre Etonians.

I was thirstie to heare from Monsr Marcombes, how the two noble Brothers did sorte with a foreyn ayre, when the last weeke I received a letter from him of the 12th of Aprile: so long it had slept on the waye from Paris: whense the next Morning they were preparing towardes Geneve: all in perfect healthe.

They had from theire first landing at Diepe seene no markes of warre in theire jorney but dearthe. And I hope shall finde it forwards no worse. One thing I must not forgett to tell your Lordship, That the King of Fraunce hath so raysed all the Monies, as the French Crowne doeth runn at full 8 shillinges sterling thorough his kingdome: which for such provision as they had taken vp before the Edict will doe them no harme: but in these fresh supplies vppon dormant Bills of Exchaunge or of Credit, which perchaunce they tooke from London with them, not deaming of any such alteration, I doe not see how some losse wilbe avoyded. The best is they haue at home a wise and loving Father, which is a sure Minte. God haue them in his blessed Custodie, for they are as hopefull Plants as the worlde can yeilde. Next, concerning the two neerer Pledges of youre trust vnder my care, I received some dayes since from my Ladie Goring there sister, some few lines expressing a desire to haue them with her at this tyme of owre vacation, when owre Schoole Annually breaketh vp two weekes before Whitsontyde and peeceth agayne a fortnight after; which just and kinde motion

was to me an absolute commaunde. And so I sent them to Her at Lewes in Sussex, together with the Captayn of owre Schoole, a well lerned and well tempered Boye: whose Frendes dwell in that Shiere, so as he may serue them bothe for a good Guide and Compaynion. It wilbe a solace for my Ladie, and for them a finè refreshment. And I am glad to tell your Lordship that shee will see Franck in better health and strength then he hath been in either Kingdome before. And Robert will entertayne her with his pretie conceptions, now a greate deale more smoothely than he was wonte. We expect them both agayne vnder Gods fauour on Saterday come seavenight.

Now, Touching the privat subject of your Lordship last to me. Truely (My good Lord) I was shaken with such an amazement at the first percussion thereof, that till a seconde pervsal I was doubtfull whether I had readd right: For we are all heere so well perswaded of young M^r^ Caries discretion and temper and zeale in his charge and in the whole carriadge of himself as it wilbe harde to stampe vs with any new impression: yet because your Lordships letter was so confident, I bestowed a Daye in a little Inquisitivenesse. And founde indeede that betweene him and a younge Mayed, dawghter to owre vnderbaker and almost (like Fathers), I doe not altogether (I must confesse) [think] vnhandsome, nor so far otherwise as she thinks her self theare had passed long since certayn civil, which she was content to call amorous language. But it is neere half a yeare that he hath not been with her: Tyme enough I dare swere to refrigerat more love then was euer betweene them. So as in that point your Lordship may quiet your thoughts: yet glad I am for the letter you were pleased to write, because it will give me an apt occasion at his returne to warne him how carefull and vigilant he ought to be in preserving his person from scandal,

when such a levitie as this (whether serious or sporteful) is flowen ouer so suddaynly to youre Lordship: of whose good opinion it behoveth him to stande in much awe. When I haue spoken with himself I shall write agayne to youre Lordship, beseeching you in the meane while to keepe him in your favorable conceypt: For truely theare can not be a more tender attendant about your sweete Children. In so much as when Franck was sick of no deepe infirmitie, he was out of his sight, nothing but teares, distilling no doubt frō a good nature. I am glad to see youre Lordship casting an eye towards England, and yet I could have wished that you would settle in that Soyle vppon which the Conquerors Foote did never treade. But I shall not neede to despayre that youre Lordship wilbe theare likewise readdie for any fayre temptation, notwithstanding those few Thowsandes which Dorsetshire must swallowe with the envie of Kent.

I had now donn for the present, but that I must fust deliver an vnfortunate misadventure which hath befaln this good spirited gentlemen M^r Carie: who bringing back letters to your Lordship from youre two Etonians at Lewis, and from there sweete Sister, and from his owne sonn, hath by a shalow Pocket lost them on the waye, together with one of mine (the least of the whole losse) which I had written provisionally to your Lordship for feare he should not returne this waye, but might perchaunce light on some shipping in the Sussex harbors. It were vnjustice in youre Lordship to be offended with this mishap: For he hath sufficiently tormented himself. But now the last hope is that peradventure they may fall into the handes of some person of humanitie: And so be sent over according to their addresses. I haue troubled your Lordship too long. Lett me ende in your love. And euer rest youre faythfull poore servant HENRY WOTTON.

frō the Colledge this 6^th of June 1636.

## CCCLXXXIII. Sir John Fitz Redmond Fitz Gerald and Edmund Fitz Gerald v. Sir Robert Tynte, 1635.

This is No. 155 of vol. xviii.—G.

The ioynt & seueral answers of John fitz Redmond fitz Gerald, & Edmond fitz Gerrald, defendants, to the bill of complaint of Sir Robert Tynte Kn^t^ Complainent.

The said defendants say that the said bill is preferred against them for some sinister ends & plotts of the said complainant & without any colour or cause of suite; notwithstanding all advantage of exceptions vnto the vncertainty & insufficiency of the said bill to the said defendants & either of them now & always sewed, the said defendants & either of them say as followeth. And first the said John fitz Redmund for himselfe saith that he doth not beleeue y^t^ our late honerd Lord King James, was lawfully seised in his demesne as of his in right of his crowne, of & in the castle towne & lands of Ballycrinan, Kilcridan, Gortneskibbal, & Carrownebuy in the bill mentioned, by the attaynder of Redmund ffitz John Gerrald father of this defendant, as in & by the said Bill is vntruely pretended. ffor this defendant saith that, as he hath heard, the attaynder of the said Redmund fitz John was for some small piracy committed by him about the yeere of our Lord God 1616, for which he was shortly after repriued & pardened; but this defendant saith that long before the said attaynder, namely in An° domi 1606, the said Redmund fitz John, did by his deed duely in law executed, as this defendant hath heard, convay[ed] the said castle, townes, lands & premisses vnto feoffees in trust to the vse of himselfe for life & after to the vse of the heires males of his body, or such like particular estate in

tayle, which neither was nor could be forfaited (as this defendant is informed) by the attayder os the said Redmund aforesaid. And the said defendant further saith y^t^ if by any office the said Redmund fitz John was found to be seased in fee of the premises at the tyme of his attainder, that the same was so done (as this defendant hopeth to proue) by the incitation laboring and procurement of the said complainent for the said premises or some part therof, & to clowd & obscure the title & interest of this defendant; Also this defendant saith, y^t^ if any such office was, that the same was taken either after the decease of the said Redmund fitz John (as this defendant is informed) at which tyme this defendant was a minor not able to make knowne his right & title, or in the absence of the said Redmund fitz John, & when the said complainant by his subtile dealings had gott into his hands & custody the said deed of feffement vpon some comunication with the said Redmund fitz John for the said premises, so y^t^ the same by the said complainant was wilfully concealed & could not he produced at the enquiry; And this defendant further sayeth y^t^ if any such grant was made of the premisses vnto the right honerable ffrancis Lord Mount Norris as by thesaid bill is surmised, this defendant doubteth not to proue that the said grant was taken by the setting on information & perswasion of the said complainant, to the end to haue the same granted back againe to the said complainant & so to colour the vniust & sinister proceedings of the said complainant; All which the said defendant humbly tendereth to the due consideration of this honourable court, and whether the said complainant shall haue any reliefe in this conscionable court, in his most vnconscionable practises aforesaid. And the said defendant for further answere to the said bill confesseth it to be true y^t^ the said complainant hath entred into the premises, & hath by him-

selfe & his vndertenants receiued the rents issues & profits therof, for many yeares past; the said defendant for answere thervnto saith, that the reason therof was, for that this defendant was so long tyme a minor within age & vnderstood not his iust title & right vnto the said premisses, but as soone as this defendant came to the age of 21 yeares, he this defendant hath euer since duely made his clayme vnto the premisses, being not able farther to proceed by reason of his great pouerty & wants, being reteined by the charity of others. And this said defendant confeseeth it to be true, that he this defendant doth diuulge & giue out that he is inheritor & estated in the said lands, either by the feffement made by the said Redmund fitz John, or by some other former in tayle, as he doubteth not but y^t^ it is iust & right for him so to doe, & therin shall haue the fauor of this honorable court, especially against the said complainant who cautelously & vpon smale or noe consideration on that yearly value considered, hath (as this defendant doubteth not to proue) crept into the possession of those premisses. And for playne declaration of this defendants title, the said defendant saith that the said premisses were long before the attaynder of the said Redmund, intayled, & accordingly by general discents enioyed, which entayle this defendant hath seene & read, & which this defendant doubted not to procure to be shewed vpon hearing of the cause, to this honorable court, but to bring the same into court, where the same may by some neglect either be lost, or defaced, to his vtter vndoing, & to which deed the said complainant hath no colour or pretence, the said defendant hopeth this honorable Court will spare him therin; but as for the said deed of feffement, the said defendant saith, y^t^ as he is credeblely informed, the said complainaint hath the same in his owne hands & custody, & this defendant denyeth y^t^ he or any for him hath

the same; in that the said defendant hath [not] any secret or dormant estate not discouered: And the said other defendant Edmond fitz Gerrald for answere to soe much of the said bill as concerneth himself saith, y^t he doth not clayme any inheritance in the lands in the bill mentioned, but only as the heere of the survivinge feffer Garret fitz Gerrald his father, to the vse of thother defendant John fitz Redmund; & for further answer this defendant for himselfe saith, y^t he doth know y^t the said Redmund fitz John in the bill named, long before the supposed attaynder in the said bill mentioned, did make a feffement of the lands in the bill mentioned & of other his lands to the said Gerrot fitz Gerrald, this defendants father & Morrish Begg & their heires; which was to the vse of Ellyn Roch wife to the said Redmund & the heires males of her body begotten betweene her & the said Redmund fitz John, as this defendant credeblely heard & beliueeth to be true. And this defendant further saith y^t the said feffement was in the custody of this said defendants father for a long tyme, & about thirty yeares since this defendant by the directions of his said father did carry the same to youghal, wher this defendant did then deliuer the same vnto his said father, at which tyme the said Redmund fitz John, in the presence of the said complainant & of this defendant & others (pretending that he had some prposes for the good & benefit of his posterity, which he could not effect without view & perevsing of the said feffement) desired the same might be produced & read; & thervpon the said deed of feffement was in the chamber of the said complainant at youghal aforesaid & in the said complainants presence openly read; but as the same was reading the said Redmund fitz John, by the animating & incouraging of the said complainant as this defendant *verily*

*beleeveth*[1] [*doubteth not proue,*] violently & suddenly rached [= snatched] & took the said deed out of the readers hand; and although this complainants father and this defendants, with others stroue to regayne the same, yet *the said Redmond refused to* [by reason of the complainants assisting & helping of the said Redmond fitz John] the said Redmund refused to restore the same; & as this defendant verily beleeues, the said Redmund afterward deliuered the same to the said Complainant, but what certaynely became afterward of the said deed this defendant doth not directly know. Without y$^{t}$, y$^{t}$ any other matter contained in the said bill material to be answered vnto, & hereby not sufficeently answered vnto, denyed, confessed, trauersed or avoyded is true. All which matters the said defendants & euery of them is ready to auere & proue: And therby humbly pray to be dismist with there costs in y$^{t}$ behalfe wrongly sustayned, Etc.

## CCCLXXXIV. Robert Carey to Cork: 1637.

This is No. 12 of vol. xix., and is addressed "ffor ye right honorable the Earle of Corke, Lord high Treasurer of Ireland my singular good L$^{d}$ & Master," and endorsed, "14° July, 1637, from Robert Cary, who attends my Sonns at Eaton Colledge, from Eaton the 9$^{th}$ of June." The signature is plainly 'Carew:' and the interchange of Carey and Carew was then common.—G.

My most honored Lord, The dajly expectation of your honours arivall here in England, hindred the performance of this my duty, vntil now the delay makes me dispair of your Lord-

[1] On margin—Those words within the strickes M$^{r}$ Robiston would not haue them in his answeare. [the words stroked under were added when M$^{r}$ R. objected to original text.]

ships coming, as also my minde prompting that my remissnes should make a shipwracke of your Lordships good opinion; which is the cheife happines I aime at. I praise God for it, my masters are excellent well in health, and they prajed heartyli for news of your honor. They prosper in all their proceedings, and God blesses them in their Journeys. they haue beene this vacation (with the consent of all those that are in authoritie over them) with their deare Sister, where there was nothing wanting, to afford a good and pleasant entertainment if my honorable Lady had not been visited with her continuall guest, griefe and melancholy: which is vncurable while she liues amongst those vnhappy plants, which yelde her nothing but vexation of mynde, yea haue already suckt from her all comfort. my witt is not able to make a full relation of her estate, but my minde is capable of greefe to knowe the truth of it. she prayes incessantly that she may inioy your honors presence here, as there. my masters did comfort her as much as they could, but her languishing heart could not receive much comfort, soe that it made them cry often to looke vppon her. they were since 8th of Maj vntill the 7th of this present, being admonished by Sir Henry Wotton their tutor and Schoolmaster (who went all into the country this breakinge time) to retreat themselves in the countrey at their pleasure; and it was not without some relation to the booke: for most commonly euerj morning they compose a peice of Latine and sometimes they writ vharses [= verses]: but ye rest of my master Robert's time was employed in reading some pleasant History, wherein he takes noe smale delight, and reaps therebj much profit; for what he reads takes such impression in him that it cannot easily gett awaj, and not onlj the Methode, but the same phrase he runnes without booke. They had a great desire to come here, to learne some news of your Lord-

ship, which have been most ioyfull vnto them, to know the certaintie of your honors welfare. [Your Lordship] I hope knows of the happy estate [of] my honored Lords beyond sea, and what disasters happened. it did trouble Sir Henry Wotton mighty, and questionles ere now he fully informed your honor of it. your honors most humble seruant, ROBERT CAREW.

London the 9th.

Mj Lord [since] my last letter I received for my Masters 2 scarlet suits without coats, 2 shirts, 4 lacd bands and 5 paire of Cuffs, 2 night Caps, a doozen Napkins, a half doozen towels, a doozen hankchershirs, 2 cloath of siluer dublets. he stayed them here for a day to prouide some other necessaris for them. I praj to God to bless your honor with health to see amend of your foes and mi masters after your hearts desire.

## CCCLXXXV. LADY DUNGARVAN TO CORK: 1637.

This is No. 26 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "For my most Honored Father the Earle of Corke these," and endorsed, "5° Augustij 1637 ffrom my daughter dungarvan." Fine red wax seal—a dragon above a coronet. —G.

My lord, though I troubled your Lordship with my lines since I had the honour to heare of you, I cannott but now present them to your lordship, by this opportunitie, for feare I should not find another before I am deliuered, to desire your blessing and prayers for me at that time. I must beseech your lordship to command Will barber to deliuer the guilt plate you gaue me, to my lady Parsons, because I will send one to her for it a purpose against my lying in, that my friends heer may see your Lordships bounty to me: for they were assured by some of your back friends in Ireland that you only gave it me for a

show and tooke it backe againe. therefore I desire to prove them liars by shewing them heere that plate; which at that time will doe me much creditt, and I assure your lordship shall noe way be embezled but retained still by me as a marke of your lordships bounty entire: for I will neuer lessen any of your fauors but extend them to the height, since they are soe highly valewed by My Lord, your Lordships most affectionate daughter, E. DUNGARVAN.

I desire your Lordships blessing for little franke. I thanke God he is very well and I hope will be able to ask it his self at your coming over.

## CCCLXXXVI. LORD CHAMBERLAIN OF ENGLAND AND EARL OF SALISBURY: 1638.

This is No. 54 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To owre very good Lord the Earle of Corcke Lord high Treasurer of Ireland," and endorsed, "Vltimo Junij 1638 from the Lord Chamberlane of England and the Earle of Salisbury."—G.

My Lord, Wee vnderstand from my Lord of Dungarvan, that vpon our entreaty your Lordship is contented that he and his Lady, should here expect your coming hither: And although in that entreaty which wee made vnto you, wee did consider soe carefully all your Interest, as wee are perswaded that you haue herein taken a resolution not onely comfortable, but vsefull for your selfe. Yet wee doe acknowledge intyrely the obligacon wee have vnto you for this resolution, as taken meerely for our sakes; which wee wilbe ready to expresse to your Lordship at your coming, by all the Service and Offices that may be expected from affectionate and faythfull Allyes and friends. And soe wee pray God to have your Lordship in his blessed keeping,

and to send you a prosperous voyage hither. Your Lordships very affectionate cozens to doe you service PEMBROKE & MONTGOMERY SALISBURY.

from London this 18 day of June 1638.

## CCCLXXXVII. THE KING TO THE LORD DEPUTY: 1636.

This is No. 55 of vol. xix., and has no address, nor endorsement. As there are corrections in the "Great Earls" handwriting throughout, this seems to have been a form sent for his acceptance. See Introduction in this vol. iii. on these interlineations, &c.—G.

Right Trustie and welbeloued Cosen, and Councelor, wee greet you well: Forasmuch as you have given vs to vnderstand, that our Trustie, and welbeloved Richard Earle of Corke E^tc^ togeather with the late Warden and Collegioners And such others, as were Lately intrested or pretended to be intrested in the new Colledg of the blessed Virgin Mary in the Town of youghall in the Countie of Corke, with in that our Realme of Irelannd, Have respectively graunted, surrendered, and Confirmed, or mentioned to haue graunted, surrendered and confirmed vnto vs our heires, and successors forever, All that the said new colledge of The blessed Virgin Mary of youghall, with all y^ts^ rights membres appurtēuncs in the County of Cork.

And forasmuch as you our deputie did for vs and in our name and with our Royall and free Consent and Approbacon, make & conclude a composicon, with the same Earle of Corke for all the yssues, Rents, Arrerages of rents, meane profits, Twenteeth parts, stipends, and all other demaunds, which wee and our Royall father, and the late Queene Elizabeth of ever happie memory, or any or other of Vs or them have had, might or

ought to have, against the said Earle, his heires, Executors or Assignes or his or their tennants or reputed tennants, farmors or procurers of the profits of the Colledge, Lands, Tenements, Rectories, viccarages, tythes and hereditaments, parcells, members and Appurtēuncs of the said Colledg or reputed parcells, Members, or appurtēuncs therof, or all or any the possessions therof, since the same Earle his first enteringe into possession of the premisses, vntill the tyme of the said Composicon; By which Composcion soe made, the said Earle was to satisfie and pay vnto us at the receipt of our Exchequor in yreland, the some of fyfteene thowsand pounds, Currant and Lawfull money of and in England: And that you our deputie have at the tyme of the said graunt and surrender, or reputed graunt or surrender of the said Colledg with thappurteuncs vnto vs, and to our vse, and in consideracon of the said xv$^{000li}$, engaged your word and honnor, to the said Earle, to procure a suficient warrant from vs for the free and full acquitting releasing, and discharging of the said Earle his heires Executors and Assignes, and all other deriving or pretending to deryve, any estate tytle or interest in the premisses or any part therof by from or vnder the said Earle, from all entries & intrusions, trespasses, marsuerates, yssues, & profitts fynes and demaunds in, into, of, for, or by reason of the premisses or any part or parcell therof; As alsoe that for the consideration aforesaid, wee should graunt, vnto the said Earle his heires & Assignes forever, to his and their sole and proper vse, A sure and perfect estate, in fee simple of and in the said now Erles dwelling howse in youghall, vsually called the new colledge howss with the Appurtennances, and of and in all the messuages, Edifices, Buildings, Stables, coach howses, Curtilages, Orchards, gardens, meanes passadges, entire yards, backsides, with their appurtenences belonging vnto or beinge part or reputed, or parcell

the posessions of the said late Colledge in the Towne & franchises of youghall aforesaid Rent free, (The edifice called the ould Colledg house with the backside, and garden thervnto belonging, only excepted & foreprised: which said ould Colledg house, backside, and garden, is to be reserved for a dwellinghouse for the Parson or viccar that is to serve the Cure of the Parish Church of Youghall and to his successors for ever): And that we should alsoe graunt vnto him the said Earle his heires and Assignes for ever without fyne, those lands and parcells of lands, *which conteign by estimacon one plowland* in Ballymulkaske, and all the Hamlets, and other parcels of land belonging to the said late Colledge called the new Colledge lyinge within the liberties and franchizes of the said Town of youghall, which conteyn about one plowland, at such yearely rent as the same should be reasonably valued and surveighed at: And alsoe that the Informacon preferred by and in the name of our Late Attorney Generall in our Court of Castle Chamber, in that our Kingdome, against the said Earle and others, And all the pleadings, orders, Recognizances, Examinacons of witnesses and all other proceedings, and prosecutions had, made or don in that cause, should be taken of the fyle soe as noe record, or remembrances therof might ever herafter appeare or remaine extant against him; Which your promisses and vndertakings, wee have taken into our Princly Consideracon, and doe very well allowe, and approve of. And in regard of his the said Earles long and faithfull Services don vnto vs, and our Crowne, within that Realme, and in regard that the said Earle hath alreadie paid vnto vs, and to our vse into the receipt of our Exchequor, in that Kingdome, the Some of Tenn Thousand pounds, and hath also entred into recognizance to vs, for the payment of the Last fyve thousand pounds, the remainder of the said fyfteen Thousand

pounds, English, on the 24th of June next ensuing; wee are gratiously pleased, and doe heerby will and Authorize you, that by one or more Effectuall graunt or graunts, vnder the greate seale of that our Realme, without fyne, you doe cause to be passed, and made vnto the said Earle, and the persons trusted for the joynture of the Ladie Elizabeth Clifford, wyfe to Sir Richard Boyle, Knight, Lord Dungarvan, sonn & heir apparent to the said Earle of Corke, A good sure perfect & indefeizable estate in fee simple to him, and them, vnder the greate Seale of that our Realme for and to the vse expressed, and limited in and by the deeds and other assurances made for the Joynture of the said Ladie Elizabeth of the said Erles late dwelling house now or late called by the name of the new Colledg house in youghall, with all the messuages, tenements, Edifices, Buildings, stables, Coach howses, outhouses, Curtlages, orchards, gardens, entries, passadges, waies, backsides, yards, easments, and appertenances aboue menconed, within the Towne libertie and franchizes of youghall aforesaid, in our said Countie of Corke, (excepting the said house called the ould Colledg house of youghall with the entire garden, yard and backside therof therewith now vsed, which wee are pleased to Reserve for the Incumbant, and his successers for ever) To be houlden of vs our heires and Successors as of our Castle of dublin, in free and common soccage and not in Capite nor by Knights service, for all rents, & demands whatsoever; And of all the said village and lands of Ballymulkask, and of all other parcells of land feilds & closes with the appurtenannces lying within the franchize of the said Town of youghall, belonging to or being parcell or reputed parcell of the possessions of the said late new Colledg & Court, by estimacon one ploughland; And to hould the said Lands of Ballymulcaske, and other hamletts & parcells

of lands belonging, or reputed to belong, to the said late new Colledg neere vnto the said Town of youghall, and within the liberties therof, by the tenure aforesaid, vnder such Rents as the same shalbe before our said grant to be made, reasonably surveigheid, and vallued at; And we are further likewise gratiously pleased, and doe herby for the Consideracons aforesaid, Require and Authorize you cause to be passed & made in our name, for vs our heeres & successors, vnder the greate seale of that our Realme, A full, absolute, and generall release, acquittance and dischardge, as well vnto the said Erle his heires, Execcutors, assignes & to all & euery other person & persons whatsoever, which have entered vppon the premisses or any part therof, or haue perceaved, receaved, vsed, disposed or taken, any the possessions, rents, tythes, Issues, and profits of the said late Colledge, or of any the Rectories, vicarrages, tythes, lands, tenements, hereditaments or any thing or things vnto the said late Colledg, or reputed Colledg, belonging, or apperteigning, or reputed to belong or appertayne to the said late Colledge, or reputed the possessions therof of, and from all accons and Causes of accons, suits, trespasses, Rents and Arrerages of Rents, yssues, profitts, Comodities, fynes, first fruits, Twentieth parts, measne rates, and all other demaunds whatsoever of for or concerning the said late Colledge, or reputed Colledge, or any the possessions therof, Spirituall or temperall, with the said Earle or his farmors, proffits, tenants, or Assignes, or anie the peru[ey]ors of the Rents & others, or any other deryvinge from by or vnder the said Earle or any of them, have had, receaved, vsed, disposed, or taken out of the premisses or any part therof, vntill his Said Composicon made with you for the same, which was [*sic*] in such manner and forme, as his learned Councell shall reasonably devise or advise, Soe as the said Earle, his Executors adminis-

trators and all deryvinge from by or vnder him, their heires Executors and Assignes, may forever hereafter be freed, exonerated, acquited, and particularally & absolutely dischardged, of and from the same, and every part and parcell therof. Lastly it is our express will and pleasure, and we doe herby further require, and Authorize you, that you take such a present Course, and order as that the aforesaid Informacon, Answere, pleadings, Examinacons of witnesses, orders of Court, Recognizances, and all other the proceedings, entries, and remembrances in our Court of Castle Chamber, in Ireland, against the said Earle And all others inserted in the said Informacon, may be taken from the fyle, And by your order cancelled, vacuated, made voyd and of non effect, And that the said Earle his heires Executors or Assignes may not be sued, molested, prosecuted, or further questioned or troubled for any thinge in the said Informacon mentioned, or Contayned, And for your soe doinge these our letters shalbe vnto you our deputie &c.

## CCCLXXXVIII. Lewis Boyle to his Father: 1638.

This is No. 74 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To the right Honorable, & my most Honored Lord Father, Richard Earle of Cork, Lord high Threasurer of Ireland, & one of his Majesties most Honorable Priuy Councell of ye same most humbly present Stalbridg," and endorsed, "At Paris 27° december 1638. from my Sonne Lewis received at Stalbridg. 3° January." —G.

My most Honored Lord Father, If my ioy & happines, to haue been hitherto continued in the vnmerited Honor of your Lordships most gratious & Fatherly affection, was infinite & vnspeakeable, The apprehension of its incurable Losse (which your Honors deep displeasure against vs, specified in your Honors incensed angry Letter to Mr Marcombes) doth now most heauily

afflict my sad soule, with vneffable grief, and disconsolate Sorrow; Scarse giuing me Leaue to emboulden my selfe to present vnto your Honors most Fatherly & fauorable consideration these few most true reasons, which will (I hope in God) plainly demonstrate vnto your Honor, both myne innocence, & dutiful obedience. Your Lordship maybe pleased to vnderstand that the last letter which we receiued from your Honor at Saumur, bearing date from Stalbridg ye 4th of 7ber, & receiued ye sixt of 8ber following, was directed to Paris, where your Lordship (& that probably) thought vs to be already arriued: But we remaining still in Saumur, were forced to send our bill of Exchange to Paris, to Mr Batier, to haue it accepted by ye Merchant, & to haue part of our money sent to Saumur, where we had stayd fiue weeks aboue ye yeare, & consequently spent soe much of this years allowance, which we receaued but then, & yt part of our moneys which was sent (by bill of Exchange) vnto vs to Saumur was but payable at ten dayes Sight: soe yt we were constrained to stay in Saumur vntill ye 10th of 9ber, & then we came for Paris, where we arriued but ye 19th. And before we were settled in our Lodgings, had bought cloaths, Coach & horses, had taken & cloathed footmen & Coachman, performed our chief & most necessary visitts to ye Princes, ye Lords Embassadors, & begun our exercises, that soe we might the better present your Lordship a full accoumpt and relation of all our actions & progresses, we found our selues arriued to ye 5th of 10ber; the which day I presented vnto your Lordship an ample accoumpt of all our actions since my last vnto your Honor: These true reasons I most humbly prostrate to your Lordships Fatherly & gratious consideration. As concerning playing with my Brother, I confesse heeretofore I haue sometimes done itt, but neuer at any game nor for any Sum capable to breed ye least

discontent, or breach of Brotherly affection between vs: But seing itt is now displeasing vnto your Honor I will (by ye grace of God) neuer heerafter play with him, nor, if I can conveniently auoid itt, with any other. As concerning my reading of Romancyes & playbooks, I neuer (thanks be to God) haue been much inclined vnto them before your Lordships commands to y^e^ contrary, But since, I doe most faithfully protest vnto your Honor, that I haue not as much as look'd on Romancy, Playbooke, or any Pamphets of that kind. As for our much & long desired return, we shall in that, & all other things, most readily (as in duty bound) obey your Honors commaunds. Since my last presented vnto your Honor from hence, we haue still continued (by the grace of God) in perfect health, haue duly followed all our exercises, & (as our teachers perswade vs) Learn reasonably well.

My Lord of Leicester did vs y^e^ Honor to visitt vs in our Lodging (a fauor which M^r^ Batier tould vs his excellence had neuer afforded heer to any of his Majesties subjects of what quality soeuer) & to giue vs such assurances of his gratious affection & fauour as did both astonish & comfort me. The Lord Scudamor also did vs thrice the extraordinary Honor to visitt vs in our Lodging, where he gaue vs many noble assurances of his Frendship, fauor, yea, & most affectionate Seruice: with such extraordinary curtesy, & passion, as I verily beleiue he spoake his mind really: His lordship tould vs also that he was bound to loue vs aboue others, because we were his lordships contrymen: How his lordship meant itt, I know not.

I most humbly entreat your Honor to be fauorably pleased to accept this true Diary of my first trauells in France, & to pardon y^e^ many faults & absurdityes which your lordship may find in itt: I shall shortly present your Honor the continuance

of them in Italye; & soe vntill my arriuall theere: Where y^e continuance of your Honors health & happines is dayly & most heartily pray'd for by My Lord your Honors most obedient Sonn, most humble & faithfull poore Seruant, LEWIS BOYLE.

Paris, $\frac{17}{27}$th of 10^ber 1638.

## CCCLXXXIX. MARCOMBES TO CORK: 1638.

This is No. 76 of vol. xix., and is addressed, "To y^e right Honorable and my much honored Lord y^e Earle of Corke Lord high Threasurer of Ireland. present these with my seruice London or Stalbridg," and endorsed, "27° december 1638 from Paris. from Monsieur Marcombes received at Stalbridg 3° January 1638."—G.

Right Honorable, Our Last Letters (which I hope by this time are Come to your Lordships hands) haue question lesse allreadye desabused your Honor of y^e ill opinion you haue had of our so long Silence, and I make no question but mine in particular will haue plaided [= pleaded] my innocence; But if y^e aleged reasons there can not mitigate your Lordships Anger against me, I most humbly craue your perdon, and I am wilingly contented that your Lordship should rather impute y^e fault to me then to your noble children; for if y^e casting of their faults (if there is any in them) vpon me could make them vngilty, I should patiently suffer, y^t my o[w]ne very reputation should make y^e expiation of their omission, or comissions; and soe I spake as much that imputed vnto me neglect of sending letters. As for y^e compleint your Lordship iustly makes of y^e foolish bookes they were use[d] to reede, I must Confesse that those that did informe your Lordship of it, did aggrauate y^e busines; yet your Lordship knows very well what I haue written uuto you formerly about it; but I beseech your Lord-

ship to giue me Leaue to expresse truly my minde to your Honor: when your Lordship gaue me y^e giding and y^e Tuition of my young Lords they were of such age, and they had taken in your o[w]ne Lordships house such habitutes y^t I must Confesse it was a hard piece of busines to handle them as if they had been Children of 12 or 13 yeares of age, and if I had been a man (as I know y^t many others are) of another nature, perhaps they had been more my Gouernours then I theirs, for to cutt it short they are as y^e most part of y^e yong Lords and yong gentlemen are, they Loue their pleasure as much as theyr good; yet I most humbly pray your Lordship to thinke y^t I doe not writt soe to your Lordship for to blame my yong Lords in any thing, for I Assure your Lordship they are very fine Gentlemen. It is true y^t if I compare them to y^t modle of perfection y^t your Lordship prescribes, they are some thing short, But when I compare them to other Gentlemen & yong Lords of their age, I am sure y^t your Lordship has matter of comfort rather then of any greef; y^e onely reason y^t mooued me soe to write to your Lordship it is because you say y^t I beeing their Gouernor should not suffer this or that. Your Lordship doth very well to use y^t word sufferance, for if they should doe some thing not well, I should not aprouue it, but rather suffer great despleasure by it, assuring your selfe y^t allwayes and in all kind of respects, I did prooue my selfe towards them an honest and Carefull man, acording [to] y^e small talent y^t allmighty God has bestowed upon me, but when they are once come to those yeares y^t they haue, I must once again say to your Lordship y^t the title of Gouernour is but a vaine name, specialy when those y^t a man has under his Charge haue kept so long Companie with hunters and players, and soe many other Gentlemen that will humour them in any thing & will let them know their Greatnesse, as my yong

Lords haue been used in Ireland: perhaps your Lordship will wonder y^t I should now write soe to your Lordship and not afore; I make bould to answer to your Lordship first that I doe not Loue to desplease any body, specialy when it is to no purpose, and secondly I say that netheir now would I haue spoken any thing of it, if your Lordship had not said y^t I beeing their Gouernour should not haue suffer[ed] this or that. I haue written soe for to justifie not for to blame them, for in deed they are fine gentlemen; and one of y^e greatest reasons y^t I haue for to speake soe as I haue done now, it is for to humbly pray your Lordship to Consider y^t a Gouvernor has not y^e power of a father. for my Lord Broughill I may assure your Lordship y^t you shall haue both honour and Comfort in him. Euery one y^t knows him Loues him and speakes well of him, and without any compliment; but as for my Lord of Kynalmakye, he is a yong Lord of many good parts but he loues a little to[o] much his pleasure and to haue his o[w]ne will though it should be preiudiciable to his profit; and although he is much mended yet he is not alltogether cured of his first inclinations. I looke att home very narrowly to his drinking, and abroad to his borowing. I pray God y^t my Care will take a good effect for he is a little inclined y^t way, and if I had not used some discretion I haue some opinion y^t he should by this time haue many creditours; besides, I haue obserued another Little imperfection in him and I hope when he Comes home y^t your Lordship will taxe him of it (as I haue done oftentimes) if he continues in y^t errour; and y^e thing is thus, y^t for his owne ends and for to descharge himselfe he mantines to[o] confidently things y^t are not alltogether true, and he doth it in such a manner y^t those y^t knows him not very well, will easily be persuaded that he says true; but those small errours are imperfections of youth which time and y^e profitable

conuersation of your Lordship will alltogether cure. My Lord, I most humbly thank your Lordship for y^e^ three other hundred pounds y^t^ your Lordship has sent vs ouer, assuring your selfe y^t^ folowing your Lordships directions, I shall husband it the best I can to y^e^ good and Credit of my yong Lords, but I am afraid I shall not haue enough to keepe them here till y^e^ latter end of lent and for to bring them home to your Lordship. If your Lordship is full resolued to send vs no more, I shall measure y^e^ time of our being here by y^e^ monys I shall haue; and for what your Lordship says y^t^ I haue reciued y^e^ benefit of y^e^ exchange, I Confesse it is true, but I pray your Lordship to Consider y^t^ that is nothinge of y^e^ wordle [*sic*], for if y^e^ pistole and other monys are eigh [= rife?] in france now, soe they haue risen all kind of Merchandises acordingly and those benefits of y^e^ exchange I haue reciued thus eigh but this halfe yeare; besides I pray your Lordship to consider that although they are in very good Aparell now, yet before they come to y^e^ Later end of Lent, theyr sutes will be ether torne or spoiled (for both my yong Lords spoile their aparell as much as any other can doe), and therefore I beseech your Lordship perdon me if I am soe bould as to say, that I think y^t^ your Lordship should doe very well to send me other mony to furnish them here with new aparell fitt for their Journey into England, or att Least giue order to M^r^ Perkins to prouide them there att their first ariual. My yong Lords are in good health thanks be to God. Still continuing riding, dansing and fencing, but y^e^ dayes beeing very short, they can scars doe any other thing; yet they reed still some good history or other, and they are very religious, neuer omitting their Christian exercises. And soe for to Conclude, I pray your Lordship to excuse my free expression, assuring your Lordship y^t^ shortly God willing your Lordship shall recieue great com-

fort and pleasure of them, and allwayes praying to allmighty God for your Lordships health and prosperitie, I humbly kiss your Lordships hands, beseeching your Lordship to beleeue y^t^ I am and shall be for euer Your Lordships humble and most obedient seruant, MARCOMBES.

Paris, y^e^ 28^th^ of 10^ber^ style nom. 1638.

Right Honorable, Robert Cary has been here, six or seuen dayes in poore equipage. I did blame much his proceeding, but yet I gaue him for to bring him home 25 french Livres. I doe not know if he has been contented of y^t^ or no, for euery one thinks y^t^ because I belong to my Lord of Corke I must haue y^e^ Philosophical stone.

## NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE 1. '*The Lord Deputy*'=Oliver St John *freq.* '*speech .... by his Majesty .....*' Many of the King's Speeches were reprinted in Dublin; but they are now extremely rare. Even Trinity College Library, Dublin, is meagrely furnished with exemplars. '*discovered*' = communicated. '*sith*' = since. '*thinhabitants*'—As before and throughout, the elision of 'e' in 'the,' and the closing together into one word by 'th,' are to be noted. It sometimes looks very odd.

PAGE 2. '*sixpences*'—An almost grotesquely small commencement of national 'Grievances'; but it is to be recalled that the later ship-money was *per se* trifling enough. '*short plowes*'—See Introduction in this vol., to iii.-v. '*avoyded*' = forbidden or turned out, and hindered being used. He avoided the room—a common contemporary phrase was = he left the room.

PAGE 3. '*late establishment of ale howses*'—This gives a glimpse of the early stage of 'licensing' the sale of strong drink. '*tilladge .... corne*'—Pasture is still the main agriculture of Ireland. '*vent out*' = vend, or dispose of. '*fermors*' = farmers. '*beare*' = beer. '*coyne*'—*sic* assuredly, but one queries if 'corne' were not intended. '*aquavite*' = *aqua vitæ*,

or whiskey (a vivid phrase for a vile thing). '*boule of corne*' = boll, a grain measure still in use. '*ymunetie*' = immunity.

PAGE 4. '*exportment of wooll*,' &c.—Even thus early all manner of exasperating prohibitions were laid on the 'comodities' of Ireland. '*clothworking*'—Again English repression of Irish manufactures, this cloth-working being to-day extremely scanty compared with what it might and would have been had it been supported in the outset. '*destroy the woodes*'—The bared mountains of Ireland, once wooded to their summits, sorrowfully fulfil these ominous words. I know not whether 'the lands' around Spenser's Kilcolman or Lebanon, whose cedars a child can now count, were the more pathetic to me. '*private person*'—Very skilful, and no less malignant is this appeal to the royal greed by hinting at 'private persons,' and insinuating that the King might re-possess himself of such 'private' rights. The Stuarts had too much of this type of teaching (and practice). '*Recusancy*' = R. Catholics who would not 'conform' to the Episcopal Church. To their honour be it said, the Irish rarely did 'conform' in order to retain place, or dignity, or revenue. '*eftsoons*' = by and bye. '*estated*' = established, *i.e.*, landed gentry.

PAGE 5. '*casualties*' = occasional contributions. '*cess*' = taxing. '*formerly satisfied*'—An infamous practice long obsolete with us, but in the East, *e. g.*, in Turkey, still of every-day occurrence. '*opportunetie*' = importunate. '*ordinaries*' = officials (legal) ecclesiastical. '*peculiar prisons*' = privately erected prisons—suggestive of all manner of cruelty and injustice.

PAGE 6. '*twelve pence*'—Now recognized as having been a wicked and shameless impost. '*ffees of Clearkes*'—Law then as still was costly, as well as dilatory. '*attacked*' = attached. '*fact*' = action or deed. '*dead paies*' = for those dead.

PAGE 7. '*less*'—qu. 'cess?' See on p. 5. '*champion*' = champaign or plain. So the famous 'Campagna' of Rome. '*ingrossed to a particular persons hand*'—Cf. on p. 4. It were possible, I daresay, to trace these 'private' and 'particular persons;' but they claim to be left in oblivion. Historically, however, the fact is worth noticing.

PAGE 8. '*prepositive*' = absolute. '*Excomunycacon*' seems to have been then much used (or abused). To-day it were lightly held if resorted to. A Copy of an 'Excommunication,' as read at Kilkenny by the Pope's Nuncio during 1641 Rebellion, is preserved amongst the Carte MSS. in the Bodleian. '*dormant warran*' = obtained secretly and kept against opportunity. '*priuate goales*"—See on p. 5. '*lotterie*'—Common both in England and Ireland. Now very much limited to Irish R. C. ecclesiastical purposes.

PAGE 9. '*the repaire of Christchurch*'—In Dublin—in our own generation magnificently restored in rivalry with the restoration of St. Patrick's Cathedral. '*cosenage*' = fraud. '*vndelaiedly*' = without delay, *i. e.*, with no indulgence of postponement. '*eloyned*' = legal term = made away with furtively, much as we now use 'eloped.' '*acquite*' = acquit or meet. '*tornes*' = turns? '*comon pound*' = impound, or commons. See Glossarial Index, s.v. pinfold, in Greene's Works in "Huth Library."

PAGE 10. '*close breakinge*' = ecclesiastical closes, *i. e.*, trespassing thereon. '*costher*'—See Introduction in present vol. to iii.-v., as before, on this. '*alteradge*' = charges on ruinations on entry (I suppose). '*feodaries*' = feudaries. '*prefix*' = appoint. '*cautelousely*' = cautiously. '*travers*' = traverse, disproof. '*hable*'—the unhappy 'h' occurs and recurs in these "Lismore Papers," where one would never look for it. '*Say-*

*masters'* = inspectors and adjudicators who 'say' what is what, &c.? '*confounded*' = interested in, or have an interest in.

PAGE 11. '*table*' = Council Table. '*wilbecom*'—See on p. 1.

PAGE 12. '*the kinges children abrode*' = in the Palatinate.

PAGE 13. '*The Barnard Grenville Irish Estates*'—See note in 1st Series, ii., 341. For the prior letters in this Series, consult vol. ii., pp. 181-184, 207-9, 209-14, &c. &c. '*Buckingham*' See 2nd Introduction of this 2nd Series in this vol. iii. '*Earl of Middlesex*'—See note in 1st Series, ii., 386.

PAGE 14. '*Sir Edward Villiers*'—See 1st Series, ii., 366-8, 382. '*indeexe*'—qu. induce = lead to. '*paines*' = painstaking.

PAGE 15. '*Reuercons*' = reversions. '*Roger Brabant*'—Sometimes 'Braban,' most likely a foreigner, or of Dutch extraction. See ii., 24, of this 2nd Series.

PAGE 16. '*tollsei*'—See 1st Series, i., xxvi. '*counterparte*' —Sometimes 'counterpayne.'

PAGE 17. '*stirrup*'—In Kerry, men still offer friends 'a leg up,' or a help to get into the saddle or on the horse's back when there is any difficulty in mounting, in the hunting field or at stable door. '*my lord Marques*' = Buckingham, *ut freq.* See p. 19.

PAGE 18. '*meare*'—See 1st Series, i., 278; ii., 346; iv., 235. '*flankes*' = flank, or protect. '*fearmores*' = farmers, *ut freq.* '*Sir Dominick Sarsfield*'—See 1st Series, ii., 347.

PAGE 19. '*sollemplie*'—Sometimes 'sollemnply.' '*Kierrie*' = Kerry. '*whipping of Magotts wife*'—A type of manufactured outrage never more prevalent than to-day, perhaps, on both sides.

PAGE 20. '*Sir Dudley Norton*'—See 1st Series, ii., 351.

PAGE 21. '*Gillabbey*'—See 1st Series, ii. 253, *ut freq.*

PAGE 22. '*affect*' = have a liking to.

PAGE 26. '*taxe*' = accuse. '*censured*' = judged. '*ingeniously*' = ingenuously.

PAGE 27. '*pretence*' = legal claim. '*broad water*' = Blackwater, the Rhine of Ireland. '*Condons*'—See full life of the "Great Earl" in 2nd Series, vol. v. '*outradges*'—Alas! an unceasing word of to-day in and out of Ireland.

PAGE 28. '*George Hellier*'—See this 2nd Series, vol. ii., pp. 295-6, for a full note.

PAGE 29. '*Linge*' = fish. In England (from whence this was sent) it is = preserved cod-fish; but in Ireland it is a fish called 'ling'—longer and thinner than cod, and used salted for Lent fasting and Christmas Eve fasts, but also eaten fresh. When sent to market (in Ireland) it is split and generally sold in *straps*, *i.e.*, a pair of fish. Kerry folk, in olden days, used to lay in a store of *straps* of ling, for Lent-dinners, for their Roman Catholic servants; and it used to come to market piled on carts from the west coast (Dingle). Now it is seldom seen in market, and is usually bought by the pound at the grocer's as wanted. Probably the "Great Earl" was now making provision for Lent 'fast meat.' It is odd to think of 'linge' coming from London, *viâ* Bristol, for consumption in Ireland. There is, sorrowfully, too much of this still, Ireland's own abundant resources being left unutilized. '*Barra*' = Barry. '*one*' = on, *ut freq.* '*forrest works*' = the Dean Forest.

PAGE 30. '*Sir George Horsey*'—See 1st Series, ii., 355. '*inward*' = intimate. So in Job. xix., 19, "All my *inward* friends abhorred me."

PAGE 31. '*a Peice*' = of gold or money. '*husbands*' =

husbanders. '*desmunds*' = Desmonds. '*William ffreke*'—See this 2nd Series, vol. ii., pp. 108-9, and elsewhere.

PAGE 32. '*consearinge*' = concerning. '*suckeses*' = successes. '*Lester Shear*' = Leicestershire. '*Lord ffeldinges*'—The Denbigh name, now remembered mainly from the light of poetic glory lying on it in the verse of Richard Crashaw. See my edition of his Poems in Fuller Worthies' Library, 2 vols., and Memorial-Introduction. '*Lord dygby*'—See 1st Series, ii., 419; v., 263.

PAGE 35. '*noe*' = know, and '*noe*' = no.

PAGE 36. '*Lord Chichester*'—See p. 63, onward. '*outward*' = badly, or against. '*Conway*'—See 1st Series, ii., 381, 421.

PAGE 37. '*Gerald Fitz Gerald*' and '*Barbarie*'—See this 2nd Series, vol. ii., p. 299. '*Goofe*' = Gough. '*tree meales*'—This spelling bewrays the poor Irishman's exile-sufferings—his 'mee' for 'my' is still common in even good society in Ireland.

PAGE 39. '*Palliationate*' = Palatinate. '*Mr Porter*'—The once famous Endymion Porter, whose 'Life' is announced to be published for the first time recently.

PAGE 42. '*in ye time of Phelipp the 3. that is nowe in heauen*'—A glib phrase; but one wonders what Hell exists for if not for the Philips of Spain and their tools. '*discalzes*' = monastic palace.

PAGE 43. '*irreparable*'—qu. 'inseparable.' '*tane*' = taken, *i.e.*, the godly against the ungodly.

PAGE 44. '*fovent*' = foment = stir up the heretics, &c.

PAGE 48. '*Romish Locustes*'—Made imperishable by Phineas Fletcher's tremendous poem of 'Locustæ'—used by Milton. See his Works in my Fuller Worthies' Library, 4 vols.

PAGE 49. '*Roane*' = Rouen. '*the Prince in his booke*' = "Basilicon Doron," one of James's most human books.

PAGE 56. '*Egiptian Reedes*'—Cf. 2 Kings, xviii., 21. The 'reeds' of Egypt are still a feature of the Nile banks and inland.

PAGE 57. '*at agaze*'—A deer-stalking or sporting term = looking on, waiting to see how events turn, to be guided thereby. So deer watch stalkers, &c.

PAGE 58. '*hoosed*' = hosed = fine stockings, which were a great feature of dress in those days.

PAGE 59. '*avoide*' = prevent, put away.

PAGE 60. '*Durberys Island*'—Cf. p. 78. Did Carew give this as a provision to Sir Thomas Stafford? He was, by Mrs. Lovell's account (vol. ii., 1st Series, p. 363), father of Sir Thomas. At Carew's death his Papers, now in Lambeth, went to Stafford. See Strafford's Life for his letter to Ussher. '*Kilmainham*'—Now remembered by the Jail so-named, Ireland's chief State-prison.

PAGE 63. '*Sir Adam loftus*'—See 1st Series, ii., 397-8, *ut freq.*

PAGE 64. '*perclosed*' = sealed.

PAGE 66. '*Charles Glenman*'—Should be 'Glemmam, or Glemham.' His mother (the Lady Anne Glemmam) is celebrated by John Davies of Hereford, in his "Muse's Sacrifice" (p. 85). See my edition of his works in Chertsey Worthies' Library, and note p. 96. His father was Sir Henry Glemham, a Suffolk knight. '*prest*' = in readiness, *i.e.*, detained in order to service, *nolens volens*.

PAGE 67. '*gaue Bauier*'—The Papal audacity is to be noted, the Pope arrogating the power of giving away the Palatinate without the consent of anyone. So Ireland was 'given' to

Henry II. by the Pope. Of course the (convenient) principle is—the whole earth is God's, and the Pope God's vicegerent on earth. To Protestants this is a huge assumption, an impossible claim.

PAGE 68. '*Winmar*' . . . '*Wimmar*' = Weimar—The spelling of German and Italian and Spanish names is peculiar, and renders identification hard if it were required of us, as it is not. '*per poole*,' *i.e.*, pole or head—each man to pay £500, so that as there were twelve men so made, the Duke got a good £6,000 by stroke of a pen = £36,000 to-day.

PAGE 70. '*purseuent*' = pursuivant.

PAGE 71. '*roundly*' = strongly, forcibly. Still in use, *e.g.*, 'I told him my mind in good round terms.'

PAGE 72. '*Trevor*'—See 1st Series, ii. 428.

PAGE 73. '*mynion*' = Don Olivarez, the king's favourite. So in Shakespeare. '*frize walsh*' = freize, Welsh.

PAGE 74. '*Marrybones*' = go down on knees. '*will put down*' = excel or exceed.

PAGE 77. '*respext*' = respect. '*gildinge*' = gelding.

PAGE 79. '*mieu*' = mew = in training for fit presentation.

PAGE 80. '*tooke on*'—A colloquialism to be noted, and still in use in the South of Ireland = extreme grief.

PAGE 82. '*Sir James Craig*'—See 1st Series, ii., 360, 387. '*Sir Tibbot Roche*'—See 1st Series, i., 275; ii., 366; iv., 260. The use of 'glory' is to be noted. It is still in use. A recent letter of an Irish gentleman says, in upbraiding his correspondent, 'You forget I am the cause of your glory,' *i.e.*, the person who reflects honour on you. '*Sir Thomas Moore*'—See 1st Series, ii., 342.

PAGE 83. '*Bp of Waterford . . . chamber mayde*'—I know not that it is worth while verifying this piece of gossip, only it

might be no *mésalliance* though the 'lady fair' (presumably) were a 'chamber mayde' in so great a house. '*Sir Francis Michell or Mitchell*'—See Introduction to the 2nd Series, iii., v., in the present volume.

PAGE 84. '*a Banister Tricke*'—Probably 'Banister' was some noted rogue.

PAGE 84. '*a little meanes more than all honors*'—Being aged and sick (at 58 years of age) of the world, he only wants sufficient to live, without envying others; having '*past all carriges*,' *i.e.*, contemporaries, and does not care for what the world now gives to others as they would only be a 'curs' = curse to him.

PAGE 85. '*anatomized*' = shown all the ins and outs of his mind, his wants and wishes. '*boord*' = board or keep.

PAGE 86. '*seminary priests* = Taught abroad in the great R. C. schools. But also = those who taught the people. They are still colloquially so called in Kerry. They are hardly in full orders, and answer very much to our 'monitors' = young men preparing for the priesthood and helping in the schools.

PAGE 89. '*paine*'—Penalty.

PAGE 92. '*betune*' = between. It is still used in Ireland. I heard an aged female servant boast of how she had walked 'betune' her master and his eldest son at her poor husband Mike's funeral, when the coffin was being borne to his grave. '*vartues*' = vertuous. '*salfetie*'—A not uncommon form of 'safety.'

PAGE 94. '*Errant*' = errand. It will be remembered that in Sir Walter Raleigh's "Soul's Errand," it is a rhyme word with 'warrant'—which reveals the (probable) pronunciation.

PAGE 98. '*necessarie dependence for proteccon vppon a forraine King and state.*'—There lies the rub still. With every conces-

sion or admission of equal political and civil rights, John Bull will never admit interference between his own subjects and citizens and 'the Pope' or other extraneous authority. '*smale*' = small, and such the common spelling.

PAGE 99. '*his Maiesties Sonne in lawe*' = Frederick, husband of the Princess Elizabeth, whose once noble Castle at Heidelberg is to-day one of the show sights of that quaint old city. Rarely has England been so stirred by so purely a personal matter as King James's tame submission to his manifold indignities in the matter of the Palatinate. And yet, in the dry light of history, it is debatable whether the King did not act wisely and patriotically in thinking more of the nation than of his own family. But he did his peace-keeping so exasperatingly as to have taken all grace and value out of it. It could not but be galling to a proud country to be flouted and betrayed, as was England by Spain. '*to*' = too.

PAGE 100. '*Sir Richard Weston*'—See 1st Series, iv., 244.

PAGE 101. '*leiger* Ambassador' = resident or permament ambassador, as distinct from a commissioner or messenger. '*diett*' = assembly, or State-meeting. '*intented*' = intended, and perhaps a preferable form. '*Secretary Calvert*'—On this prominent name of the time see full Life of the "Great Earl" in vol. v. of the 2nd Series. '*gazatta*' = gazette, as explained *in loco*. '*oratory*' = orators (of Parliament)—Have we need to write again, with the American showman wit, "this is sarkasum"?

PAGE 102. '*quicke*' = life. '*gauled*' = galled, sore. '*Iemisha*' —Query, can it have been meant for 'finished' or broken off? or can it be = Image? false, not a true thing, set up for a purpose. '*roaringe boyes*' = fast youths, riotous blades. '*thingels*'

= thing else—A quaint example of the elision and running together of words.

PAGE 103. '*adandie*' = Jack a-Dandy—Query, of kin to Jackanapes coat = dandy coat? '*ingraine*' = through and through.

PAGE 104. '*the marriage of his* [Earl of Desmond's] *daughter to a kinseman of mine*'—This was Richard Preston, who was granted the title of Earl of Desmond in 1620. He was drowned going to England in 1628, and one of the Fieldings of the Denbigh family succeeded him.

PAGE 105. '*I shall acknowledge it as done to my self*—In what odd corners of memory Holy Scripture will hide itself. The great courtier writes after the gracious phrasing of that true gentleman the Apostle St. Paul to Philemon. '*Lady Raleigh*'—A virago shrew if ever one was in England. Her persistence and greed after an impossible claim makes one admire to-day. The "Great Earl" showed infinite patience. Had her illustrious husband been alive he should have silenced her as "Kate" is in the "Taming of the Shrew" of Petruchio. '*rounde and quicke*' = good, rattling scolding.

PAGE 106. '*Sir Robert Tant*'—*sic*. But query Sir Robert Tynt? '*Earl of Desmond*'—It is pleasant to learn that Buckingham's letters (pp. 104-5) secured all due courtesies. The 'particuler' was doubtless a request for a loan of some kind. See note on p. 104.

PAGE 107. '*Brabans*' = Robert Brabant, as before.

PAGE 108. '*touch*' = hurt.

PAGE 109. '*deodands*'—See 1st Series, ii., 404.

PAGE 110. '*estsoones*' = eftsoones, *i.e.*, by-and-by. '*Lower Abbey*'—This fine cathedral of Cork has been restored in recent years with much reverence and skill. '*Sancti ffimbri*' = Saint fin barry.

PAGE 111. '*my thre Yonger sons*'—Of these be it remembered Robert Boyle was one.

PAGE 112. '*payne*' = painstaking.

PAGE 113. '*my bookes*'—His Majesty King James's "Works" make a fine folio, which is still eagerly snapped up by book-collectors, when in good condition in any of the impressions. There may not be very much of Solomonic wisdom in any of the "bookes," yet is there a flavour of wit and unquestionable learning of a (mixed) sort. George Buchanan secured the latter at least. The King might safely appeal to his "bookes" on his soundness in the (orthodox) faith. Unhappily it was only sound. Practically he was a Gallio (in the traditional sense).

PAGE 114. '*by proclamacon*'—See pp. 86-91, for "Proclamation;" but which fell into desuetude. '*Bishop of Winchester*' = Bishop Andrewes, *clarum et venerabile nomen.*

PAGE 116. '*oblation*' = thank-offering. '*Earl of Londonderry*'—Reference must be made to the Peerages for notice of the present effective letter-writer. He was a man of exceptionally distinctive character.

PAGE 117. '*Sir Robert Piggott*'—See 1st Series, ii., 399. '*Mr Cosbie*'—Correct 'Corbie' on p. 116—now 'Corby,' of Stradbally—old settlers there.

PAGE 119. '*Escheated*' = forfeited. '*Chrysome*' = christening.

PAGE 120. '*Sir John Leeke*'—See 1st Series, ii., 342; v. 244, 268.

PAGE 121. '*Cronett*' = coronet. '*Sir George Chaworth*'—See 1st Series, ii., 386. '*touch*' = pledge (by touching of hands).

PAGE 122. '*Sir Edward Verney*'—See 1st Series, ii., 393, 416. '*Present*' = anticipate and provide for.

PAGE 123. '*Zouch*' See "Peerages," s.n.—a truly noble House. '*cast*' = forecast—astrology still coloured contemporary speech and writing.

PAGE 124. '*Jepson*'—See 1st Series, ii., 351. '*Duke of Lenox*'—See 1st Series, Index, s.v. (vol. v.). '*Holland, a fenny part*,' &c.—Apparently an overlooked name-origin. See "Peerages," under 'Holland.' '*Brett*'—A once notorious rather than famous personality.

PAGE 125. '*Layd coaches*'—In old posting days horses were ordered beforehand for 'great folks' who travelled post—a 'relay' waiting them at each station. The thing is not obsolete at marriages, &c., in Kerry and elsewhere. '*Countenants* = countenance. '*the great Duke*' = Buckingham. '*Earle of Middlesex*'—See 1st Series, ii., 386. '*Falkland*'—See 1st Series, Index, s.n.

PAGE 126. '*adidtisements* = advertisements. '*Admirall*' = Admiralty.

PAGE 127-8. '*Thomond*'—See 1st Series, ii., 341, 365-6. '*Lady Gurah*'—qu. Sarah?

PAGE 128. '*Sir Richard Aldworth*'—See 1st Series, ii., 380.

PAGE 129. '*in them parts*'—A vulgarism not uncommon in even good society in Ireland. '*Sir Randell Claiton*'—See 1st Series, Index, v., s.n. '*Replevins*' = legal term. So 'supercedias.' '*eloyned*' = made away with, as before.

PAGE 130. '*Kearne*' = kern, an Irish soldier, as in Shakespeare, Irish *cearn*, a man. '*Sir vallentine Browne*'—See 1st Series, ii., 363; also Smith's "Kerry," p. 37, for a full account. Necessarily over-passing earlier details, I would simply note the following:—Sir Thomas Browne, of Hospital, co. Limerick, married Mary, daughter of William Apsley, of Pulborough, co.

Sussex, of Limerick, by his wife, Annabella Browne (eldest of ten sisters, daughter of John Browne, called Master of Awney, and of Catharine O'Ryan, whose father was Master of the Rolls in the co. Palatine of Tipperary). She (by her first husband, Apsley) had a son Edward, who drowned himself in the river Nore, and, being found *felo de se*, his estate was forfeited and granted to Francis Mitchel, who conveyed it to his two sisters (Apsleys): the Mary, who married Thomas Browne, of Hospital, and Joan, who married our Richard Boyle, gent., who became the "Great Earl." The mother, Annabella Browne, married again Thomas Spring, whose posterity still live at Bally Crispin, co. Kerry. The after history of the Brownes, and their many intermarriages, is full of interest. '*Randivoze*' = rendezvous.

PAGE 131. '*effected*' = affected. '*Sir Thomas Browne*'—See 1st Series, ii. 344; also Smith's "Kerry," *ut supra*.

PAGE 132. '*Sir Thomas Standish*'—See 1st Series, ii., 361; iii. 246. '*Judge Gosnoll*'—See 1st Series, ii., 406. In the dispute of this and many other letters, the breaking of the 'dam' was, of course, no trifle. These 'dams' ruined the fishing, which was a valuable addition to the farms. In our own days there have been like nuisances, for which large fines have had to be paid in Kerry and Limerick, and elsewhere.

PAGE 133. '*promisses*' = premises.

PAGE 136. '*Mutton*' = sheep. '*Glin*' = glen.

PAGE 139. '*proffuicteble*' = profitable. So on p. 126. '*Inchiquyn*'—See 1st Series, v., 241, 288.

PAGE 140. '*Auoyd*' = make void, or disprove.

PAGE 141. '*mending or Ending*'—A phrase revived politically to-day.

PAGE 142. '*willshere*' = Wiltshire. History repeats itself.

English and Irish ladies are now strenuously seeking to revive cottage industrial manufactures amongst the Kerry mountains, and elsewhere.

PAGE 143. '*middleborow*' = Middleburgh, in Holland, renowned in the story of Elizabethan "Merchant-adventurers," as are the other Dutch towns enumerated.

PAGE 144. '*Sir Thomas Roper*'—See 1st Series, i., 279; ii., 343.

PAGE 145. '*base son*' = illegitimate; but, according to old Breton law, or Irish custom, he took a son's share in his father's estate. These English interferences with succession in Ireland, in ignorance of the family circumstances, have wrought the most serious civil-war strifes in this still misgoverned country. See Desmond's and O'Neil's cases.

PAGE 146. '*Could*' = cold = interest flag.

PAGE 148. '*plotted*' = planned.

PAGE 149. '*Lambert*'—See 1st Series, ii., 397.

PAGE 150. '*instant*' = urgent. '*shortly to goe for England*' In the light and shadow of discussions in the House of Commons, into which so much political partisanship and rancour have been imported, it is to be noted historically that the O'Neils and others preferred being heard in England. They declared that the nearer they got to the fountain-head the purer was the justice. It was held to be a favour, not an indignity, to be 'tried' in England. But it must be remembered that a large factor in those days was the potentiality of personal solicitation, and the ignominious corruption alike of the King and his ministers—things impossible to-day. The revelations of these "Lismore Papers" go to establish how flagrantly influential was access to the King and courtiers. So that then to be "tried" in Ireland was to be "far off" from those who de-

termined issues. To transfer persons to England in A.D. 1887 would be an outrage and a scandal.

PAGE 151. '*Dorchester*'—See 1st Series, ii., 421.

PAGE 152. '*lord Montmorreys*'—See 1st Series, Index, v., *s. n.* '*Lord Keeper*'—See 1st Series, ii., 421; v., 259.

PAGE 154. '*Lo^d Goring*'—See 1st Series, v., 252.

PAGE 157. '*op*' = up—Note spelling. "*D^r Pierce of Oxford*'—See Wood's "Athenæ Oxon," *s. n.*

PAGE 158. '*Rannelagh*'—See 1st Series, Index, v., *s. n.*

PAGE 160. '*Casheering*' = discharging and breaking up.

PAGE 161. '*Sir Francis Willoghby*'—See 1st Series, ii., 431.

PAGE 163. '*Ormond*'—See 1st Series, Index, v., *s. v.* '*occurrents*' = events.

PAGE 168. '*there being no title . . . . secret feoff^ts*'—These underhand lettings of Irish lands were ruinous; nor is the practice yet obsolete, as many a landowner in Ireland finds out to his cost, and the tenant's as well.

PAGE 170. '*manage*' = management.

PAGE 172. '*pretensions*' = claims.

PAGE 178. '*Sir John Coke*'—Not *the* Coke, but a celebrity for his brief day.

PAGE 180. '*leavying fynes vpon the Recusants*'—It seems as though whenever financial difficulties arose in Ireland, England robbed Peter to pay Paul. Latter-day 'fynes' take different forms, but are to-day as living exactions as any of these. The givings of the Roman Catholics to their Church in its aggregate (including Peter's Pence) would astound if it were known. No doubt there is a good element in this, but also a demoralizing and vicious one.

PAGE 183. '*cozen*'—The people of old claimed far kindred and were truly apostolic. They called all who came to them

'brothers,' *e.g.*, brothers in arms, friendly brothers—all fetched from the 'brotherly love' of Holy Scripture.

PAGE 188. '*Sir William Beecher*'—See 1st Series, ii., 422.

PAGE 189. '*Roberson*' = Robertson. '*excerpsions*' = exceptions, *i.e.*, accusations.

PAGE 190-2. It were over-tedious to note all the odd spellings of this "fair lady." I limit myself to a very few, *e.g.*, '*ancar*' = answer. '*yousage*' = usage. '*bohema*' = Bohemia. '*tone*' = town. '*caring*' = carrying. '*hoce*' = house. '*exsprection*' = expectation, or expression. '*how*' = who. '*Consurning*' = concerning. '*posabell*' = possible. '*Brat*' = brought.

PAGE 192. '*Lovvell*'—Probably Mrs. Lovell's son. The Calendars of State Papers of the period show a good number of Lovells in and about Waterford and Wexford. I have not succeeded in identifying who was Mrs. Lovell's husband.

PAGE 194. '*Tombe*' in St. Patrick's, Dublin. See full Life of the "Great Earl," as before, on this troublesome business.

PAGE 196. '*Sir George Wentworth*'—See 1st Series, iv., 249-50.

PAGE 197. '*my sister*' = the Lady Lettice, as appears by her Letters, pp. 190-192.

PAGE 198. '*excepting*' = taking exception to.

PAGE 199. '*Haylerod iron*'—Miswritten for 'Nayle rod' = nail rod.

PAGE 200. '*Marke*'—£600 = to-day £3,600 spent on this entertainment. '*Kilmallock*'—See 1st Series, ii., 347, 423.

PAGE 201. '*Archbushop*'—Such the frequent contemporary spelling, with 'u' for 'i.' '*Deane of Cambray*' (1634) . . . .

a tragical story, but long covered by oblivion's small inexorable dust.

PAGE 202. '*Skipton*'—Now mainly remembered by the visits and residences in the Castle of Samuel Daniel, the Poet. See his Works, edited by the present writer.

PAGE 203. '*mocon*'= motion—The common contemporary spelling.

PAGE 205. '*sunn*'= son—As in last note. '*Botteler*'—See 1st Series, i., 280 = Butler.

PAGE 206. '*endorsed*'—Read 'enclosed.'

PAGE 207. '*eate to the noble family of Skipton*'—An innovation on the usual—drinking. '*recentments*'= resentments (in a good sense) = sensible of, *i.e.*, sensibilities. '*God's providence which neuer fayled me*'—See 1st Series, i., p. 1.

PAGE 208. '*postertie*'= posterity. It will be noted that the Earl's spelling was sometimes at fault. '*Sir William Rives*'—See 1st Series, ii., 343-4.

PAGE 209. '*Collegioners*'= of Youghal. '*Ihaon*' = inhibition—Phonetic Irishism. '*Aghcarrem*'= Ikerrin.

PAGE 210. '*at Curtilages*'= surroundings.

PAGE 212. '*meere*'= entire.

PAGE 215. '*Sr Hary Wutton*'= Sir Henry Wotton, whom it is enough to name. See same spelling at p. 217. '*Peter Borrow*'= Peterborough—a famous name latterly.

PAGE 216. '*John Harrison*' (1635)—See p. 223. '*tempers*'= temperaments.

PAGE 217. '*Robert Carew*' (1635)—One of the great house of Carew, who is long since forgotten. '*their uery*'= they are very—(Phonetic again). '*my sweet Mr. Robert*'—Afterwards Robert Boyle, the illustrious and immortal.

PAGE 218. '*Earle of South Hamptons fowre sonns*'—See

full Life of the "Great Earl" in vol. v. '*permiscously*'—A somewhat promiscuous speller is Master Robert Carew, the 'gentle' servant of the Boyle lords. '*period*' = close, or stop.

PAGE 219. '*fumie*' = smoky. '*Mons. Marcombes*'—See full Life, as before (in vol. v. of this 2nd Series).

PAGE 220. '*acception*'—tad-pole form of 'acceptance,' not destined to be developed or live.

PAGE 221. '*meane*' = medium, or middle, or between the two *juste millieu.*

PAGE 222. '*unmeritinge*' = unmeriting, or undeserving.

PAGE 223. '*kembing*' = combing. '*mandats*' = mandate —A word revived politically in our day by the present (Tory) government.

PAGE 224. '*Thy*' = they, but *sic.* '*v'sions*' = versions, or exercises—still a school-boy term. '*dictamens*' = dictated exercises. '*fedulitie*' = fidelity.

PAGE 225. '*Lord of Douers sonne*'—See as on p. 218. '*Earle of Northamptons Sonnes*'—*Ibid.*

PAGE 227. '*Diaments*' = diamonds.

PAGE 229. '*Mountnorris*'—See Index in vol. v., *s. n.*, of 1st Series.

PAGE 231. '*Moore*'—See 1st Series, ii., 342. '*Sir Robert Loftus*'—*Ibid.*, ii., 249.

PAGE 232. '*Ansley*'—The Sentence, as detailed in this Paper, was printed contemporarily. In British Museum, *s. n.*, Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, it is thus entered: "A true Copy of the Sentence of Warre against *Lord Annesley* by T. W. 1641." (Press Mark 8122 c.)

PAGE 234. '*censures*' = judgments, or sentences.

PAGE 235. '*disenabled for euer bearing office*'—This seems a very Irish clause and provision, seeing the unhappy man was "to

be shott to death, or to loose his head," without which—though possibly there was not much of furnishing in it—he was scarcely likely to seek for "office." '*besses great belly*'—Of course occurring in a private letter, such a phrase as this is excusable; but it is again to be noted how homely to coarseness was the familiar speech and writing of even 'gentle' folks on these matters in Carolian times.

PAGE 236. '*circumstantly*'= in detail.

PAGE 237. '*affectation*'= liking. '*admire*'= wonder, so p. 242. '*blew perpetiana*'= woollen stuff, everlasting. '*pillow boars*'= bears. Still so named. Here = pillow cases.

PAGE 241. '*Same to Same*'—Read 'Robert Carew to Cork.'

PAGE 243. '*curious*' = nice.

PAGE 244. '*pertinents*' = things pertinent.

PAGE 245. '*terene*' = earthly; or, qy. eternal?

PAGE 249. '*Bramhall*'—An Irish bishop still remembered by his solid ecclesiastical-theological writings.

PAGE 250. '*Ranelagh*'—See 1st Series, v., 270-1, *ut fr.* '*Louther*'—See 1st Series, ii., 347-8.

PAGE 252. '*censure*' = judgment.

PAGE 255. '*the good lord Primate*'—The venerable Ussher. '*forme*'—A bench-seat.

PAGE 256. '*Sir Adam Loftus*'—See 1st Series, ii., 397-8, *ut freq.*

PAGE 257. '*iron enough in his store house*'—This is exacting toll on his own industry. The land could not pay, so profits otherwise accumulated were to be taxed to pay the fine. '*God's wounds*' = Zounds—the slang of the former oath.

PAGE 260. '*greene*' = supple, *i.e.*, had he been younger. The term has been transferred to *horses* = fresh. Carew was

probably aged, or at least feeble and inactive. '*two neerer pledges*' = Francis and Robert Boyle. '*breaketh vp*'—The still current phrase, somewhat odd. '*peeceth again*' = come together again.

PAGE 261. '*Mr Carie*' = Robert Carew, Carey and Carew being interchangeable.

PAGE 262. '*fust*' = first [*sic*].

PAGE 263. '*Fitzgeralds*'—See Index to 1st Series in vol. v., *s.n.*, for various of the name. '*seized*' = put in title and possession.

PAGE 269. '*back-friends*' = enemies.

PAGE 273. '*back-side*' = court behind, sometimes including garden-ground. It is of the curiosities of our poetic literature that Henry Vaughan, the Silurist, unwitting of the later degraded meaning, spoiled a noble passage in a noble poem by celebrating Heaven's "bright backside." See Works in "Fuller Worthies' Library," 4 vols.

PAGE 276. '*Lewis Boyle*'—See 1st Series, iii., 244.

A. B. G.

END OF VOL. III.

CHISWICK PRESS:—C. WHITTINGHAM AND CO., TOOKS COURT,
CHANCERY LANE.

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 015 001 691

DA
940.5
.C7.A3
v.2
pt.3

CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(650) 723-1493
grncirc@sulmail.stanford.edu
All books are subject to recall.

DATE DUE

MAY 2 0 2002
JUL 0 9 2002